

# Spanish for Filipinos

## Through Borrowed Words



- **Historical Overview**

- **Grammar Method (Beginner)**

- **Dictionary of Borrowed Words**



# **Spanish for Filipinos**

## **Through Borrowed Words**

Historical Overview

Grammar Method

Dictionary of Borrowed Words

Héctor de Córdoba  
Caren Jan Arsenio

## **Spanish for Filipinos through borrowed words**

Copyright © Héctor de Córdoba Álvaro.

This book may only be reproduced without profit and with the written permission of the copyright owner. Contact information:  
[spanishforfilipinos@hotmail.com](mailto:spanishforfilipinos@hotmail.com)

This work was completed in April 2023.

The design and layout was done by the authors.

All images are freely obtained from the internet.

*Dedicado a los filipinos que comienzan  
una nueva vida en España y de  
forma valiente aprenden español.*

*Dedikasyon para sa mga Pilipino na nagsisimula  
ng bagong buhay sa Espanya at matapang na  
nag-aaral ng Espanyol.*

*Dedicated to the Filipinos who start a new  
life in Spain and bravely learn Spanish.*



# Table of Contents

History of the Spanish Language in the Philippines.	7
The Spanish Period	8
Separation of the Philippines from Spain	12
The American Occupation: The elimination of the Spanish Language	14
Spanish after Independence	17
Spanish in the 21st Century	19
The Unique Filipino Spanish	20
Influence of Spanish in the Native Languages	20
Spanish as Unifier of Philippine Languages	21
References	22
Method of Spanish Grammar. Through Spanish-Filipino Words	25
Lexical Borrowing of Spanish to Filipino	26
Spanish Grammar	27
Unit 1. Spanish alphabet and pronunciation	28
Unit 2. Articles, Nouns, Adjectives, Gender and Number	31
Unit 3. Demonstrative Adjectives and Pronouns	35
Unit 4. Verb <i>ser</i> : Present	38
Unit 5. Possessive Adjectives and Possessive Pronouns	42
Unit 6. Verb <i>estar</i> : Present. Use of <i>hay</i>	46
Unit 7. Present Indicative of Verbs: <i>-ar; -er, -ir</i>	50
Unit 8. Present Indicative of Irregular Verbs	53
Unit 9. Reflexive Verbs	56
Unit 10. <i>Estar</i> + Gerund. <i>Ir a</i> + Infinitive	59
Unit 11. Direct and Indirect Object Pronouns	62

Unit 12. Verb <i>gustar</i>	67
Unit 13. Interrogatives	70
Unit 14. Adverbs <i>muy, mucho, bien, mal, bueno, malo</i>	75
Unit 15. Prepositions <i>para</i> and <i>por</i>	79
Unit 16. Circumstantial Sentences	83
Unit 17. Prepositions <i>a, con, de, desde, en</i>	86
Unit 18. <i>También / tampoco, sí / no</i>	91
Bibliography	94
Dictionary: Filipino Words Borrowed from Spanish	95
How to Use this Dictionary	96
List of Categories and Abbreviations	97
Filipino-Spanish-English	98
Bibliography	153

# History of the Spanish Language in the Philippines

## The Spanish Period

In 1493, Pope Alexander VI gave to the Kings of Castile the possession of the lands that could be discovered from one hundred leagues to the west of Cape Verde and ordered them to instruct the natives in the Catholic faith and good customs (Archivo General de Indias, n.d.). By virtue of this mandate, in 1521 Ferdinand Magellan arrived and took possession of an archipelago for the King of Spain, which decades later, was given the name *Islas Felipinas* in honor of the prince and future King Felipe II.

In 1564, Miguel López de Legazpi was appointed by Felipe II to lead the exploration and conquest of the Asian islands. In the next year, Legazpi's expedition reached the Philippines. Before his arrival, the following command was issued, which was published everywhere throughout the expedition:

"That no person from the Armada should force or harm the natives nor take anything from them, as well as their supplies and other things, and that they not touch their fields, or farms, or cut palm trees or any other tree, and that they not give anything or conduct business of any kind with the natives, except by the hands of His Majesty's Officials, who are in charge of it, under severe punishments, and to the Captains who consent to it, under suspension from their offices" (López de Legazpi, 1565/1886).

With this peaceful and rational way of approaching the natives, the peoples of the Philippines were able to accept the Spaniards, their religion, their customs and their language. A cultural process began that allowed, in the short term, the unification of the native peoples, until then very dispersed and diversified, which culminated in the creation of a solidary and homogeneous nation (Molina Memije, 1994a, p. 398).

From the arrival of the Spanish, laws were issued ordering the teaching of the Spanish language and the establishment of schools in the archipelago. The Augustinian priests, who accompanied Legazpi on his expedition, founded the first schools. Thereafter, the Franciscans, Dominicans and Jesuits.

In 1611, the Dominicans founded the University of Santo Tomás, which was the first university in the Asian continent. During the first century of Spanish presence in the Philippines, more schools were created than in any other part of the world, with the exception of Europe and some Spanish territories in America (Molina Memije, 1994a, p. 401).

The Spanish Crown gave rights to the natives and prohibited slavery, which existed in the archipelago before the arrival of the Spaniards.



Part of a contemporary wall painting that represents the peaceful arrival of the Spaniards and the evangelization of the natives. San Luis street, Baler, Aurora, Luzon.

The Philippines became the first country in the world in which slavery was abolished (Hernández Hortigüela, 2008). This meant that the Spanish priests were seen by the natives as liberators and not as conquerors (Franco Figueroa, 2013, p. 40).

The teaching of Spanish was considered very important to guarantee equality and justice. It was decreed that the knowledge of Spanish language by the natives could help them to directly report to higher authorities on their own thereby protecting them from possible abuses of local authorities (Blair & Robertson, 1911/2015).

Unlike any other empire, the Spanish, while teaching their language, learned the native languages, and they always used these languages, together with Spanish, for the education and evangelization of the natives. To reach this objective, hundreds of works written in Spanish and in the main languages of the archipelago were produced in the Philippines. Manuals to learn these native languages were also written for the Spaniards who arrived on the islands. Some of these books even reached Europe.

## Spanish for Filipinos



Methods to learn Tagalog. Written by the Spaniards in the 17th, 18th and 19th centuries.

Teaching Spanish was not an easy task. This was rarely done by imposition. The use of local languages was prohibited only in very exceptional cases. Current practice was teaching by persuasion. It was decreed, and emphasized thousands of times, that “parents should be persuaded in the gentlest way possible to send their children to school, and that priests should in the sweetest way persuade parishioners to let their children learn Spanish” (Barrantes Moreno, 1869, p. 82). In addition, it was difficult to send teachers to the Philippines due to the distance from Spain and the lack of resources.

For these reasons, the goal of teaching Spanish to everybody was very slowly being achieved. In the mid-nineteenth century, although a high degree of literacy had been achieved, at least six eighths of the children were still receiving instruction in the country's dialects, and Spanish was in eighth position in terms of the number of speakers with regards to the total population (Barrantes Moreno, 1869, pp. 65, 147).

The year 1863 marked a turning point. Several royal decrees and orders were issued on a plan for universal free schooling in the Philippines aimed at getting all the citizens of the archipelago to go to school and learn Spanish. A few years later, the opening of the Suez Canal that linked the Mediterranean Sea with the Red Sea greatly facilitated communications between Europe and Asia, which meant that the laws ordered from Spain could be fully implemented.

The same pedagogical principles and regulations were adopted in the Philippines as in Europe. Compulsory primary education was introduced for children of both sexes from 7 to 12 years of age. It was ordered that in each town there should be at least one school for boys and another for girls. Institutions called *Escuela Normal* were also created for the training of teachers, both for men and women (Molina Memije, 1994b).

The number of students attending schools reached considerably high. While in France in 1840, there was one schoolchild for every 38



inhabitants, but in a few years in the Philippines this figure had been exceeded, having in 1868 one schoolchild for every 33 inhabitants (Barrantes Moreno, 1869, pp. 158, 159).

However, the establishment of universal education and the spread of Spanish language did not stop native languages from being given importance. In 1870, at the Central University in Madrid, the Tagalog subject was included in the studies leading to join the administration body of the Philippines (Barón Castro, 1972).

As a result, a middle class arose in the Philippines that spoke their native languages at the same time that they could speak Spanish. This was reflected in different publications. At the end of the 19th century, the Spanish was used in more than 60 periodicals in the Philippines (Sánchez-Jiménez, 2014).

A generation of Spanish-speaking intellectuals known as *ilustrados* came to be. Men like José Rizal, Antonio Luna, Apolinario Mabini, Marcelo H. del Pilar, Juan Luna, etc. excelled in literature, politics, jurisprudence, education, and art. They were later considered heroes and fathers of the Philippine nation.



*España y Filipinas*. Year 1886. Painting of ilustrado, Juan Luna. It shows a woman that represents Spain guiding another woman that represents the Philippines. López Museum. City of Pasig.

## The Separation of the Philippines from Spain

Spain's presence in the Philippines was tainted by some power and ecclesiastical elites. High administrative positions had always been held only by Spaniards (Franco Figueroa, 2013, p. 36). By the end of the 19th century, many Filipinos had reached sufficient skill to join the ruling elite. However, the Spanish elites were afraid of losing their power, so they still made it difficult for non-Spaniards or non-descendants of the Spaniards to get high positions in the administration and clergy.

The Filipinos created a reformist movement, in which José Rizal was the most prominent figure, that demanded political changes in favor of an effective equality of rights. A revolutionary movement that demanded independence also arose. The leaders of both movements, far from rejecting Hispanic culture and the Spanish language, felt that it was their own, used it to carry out their demands, and advocated for its institutionalization as a common language for all Filipinos.

However, a poor administration of justice, together with the ambition for power and the short-sight of the ruling elite, led the Spanish power to sentence José Rizal to death, charged with inciting armed rebellion. Even though Rizal had always declared his loyalty to Mother Spain (Hernández Hortigüela, 2017), opposing independence and unequivocally expressing his rejection of the armed revolution as a means to achieve reforms, he was still executed. It is the stain that tarnished more than three centuries of civilizing and peaceful work of the Spaniards in the Philippines.

The situation of discontent was used by the United States to seize the Philippines. In 1898, the Americans, promising to Filipinos that they would support independence, declared war against Spain. The Americans won and Spain ceded sovereignty of the Philippines to the United States.

During the war, the Filipinos declared independence from Spain and in 1899 the first constitution of the Republic of the Philippines was promulgated. This constitution was drafted and passed in Spanish, which stated the establishment of Spanish as the language of public authority and the courts of justice (Official Gazette, n.d.).

In that same year, the national anthem of the Philippines was created, also in Spanish, taking its lyrics from a poem called *Filipinas*, written by the revolutionary activist and poet, José Palma. It would then be translated into Filipino by the 1940s.



## *Filipinas*

*Tierra adorada  
Hija del sol de Oriente,  
Su fuego ardiente  
En ti latiendo está.  
Tierra de amores  
Del heroísmo cuna,  
Los invasores  
No te hallarán jamás.  
En tu azul cielo, en tus auras,  
En tus montes y en tu mar  
Esplende y late el poema  
De tu amada libertad.  
Tu pabellón, que en las lides  
La victoria iluminó,  
No verá nunca apagados  
Sus estrellas y su sol.  
Tierra de dichas, del sol y amores,  
En tu regazo dulce es vivir.  
Es una gloria para tus hijos,  
Cuando te ofenden, por ti morir.*



Philippine flag with the caption in Spanish: “¡¡¡Viva la república filipina, viva!!!” (*Long live the Philippine Republic, long live!!!*). Year 1898. Emilio Aguinaldo Museum. City of Baguio.

As for the numbers of Spanish speakers at that time, the director of the Philippine Academy of the Spanish Language, Guillermo Gómez Rivera (2000) maintains that 10% of Filipinos spoke Spanish as their first language. As for second language, the same author quotes a study by the Katipunero lawyer, Luciano de la Rosa, who concludes that 60% had Spanish.

Although many of them did not probably have a high level of Spanish, the total of both numbers is higher than the number of speakers of other Philippine languages at the time. That's why it can be said that at the end of the 19th century, Spanish was the common language of most Filipinos.

### The American Occupation: The Elimination of the Spanish Language

When the Americans took over the Philippines, they were surprised at the degree of civilization that the country had achieved and at the minimal aggressiveness way in which the Spaniards had achieved it. In the year 1900, Frederic H. Sawyer, after living in the Philippines, published in his book, *The Inhabitants of the Philippines*:

“The schools were well attended, and a large proportion of the population could read and write. (...) They held the islands from 1570 to 1828 without any permanent garrison of Spanish regular troops, and from 1828 to 1883 with about 1500 artillerymen. They did not entirely rely upon brute force. (...) They have brought the Philippines a long way on the path of civilization. Let us be just; what British, French, or Dutch colony, populated by natives, can compare with the Philippines as they were till 1895?”.

However, despite the progress made by Philippine society and having given the promise to support its independence, the Americans neither recognize the Republic of the Philippines nor its constitution, and established a colonial government. Immediately, a liberation war broke out against the United States.

The Americans took advantage of the armed confrontation to carry out genocide. The war ended with the defeat of the Filipinos and the extermination of approximately one million and half Filipino people, which at that time was one-sixth of the country's total population (Goodno, 1991). Fernando Paz and other historians maintain that this massacre on the civilian population was aimed primarily at Spanish-speaking people (La Toroteca, 2017, 5:15). According to Luciano de la Rosa, a large part of the Spanish-speaking Filipinos were killed because they understood the concepts of independence and freedom (Gómez Rivera, 2000). It was the first blow that the Spanish language suffered in the Philippines which was significant for what would happen next.



Photo of US soldiers posing with massacred Filipinos during the genocide at the beginning of the American occupation. 1899-1913.

With the Spanish-speaking population greatly diminished in number, the Americans easily established a system of public education in which only the English language was used. Not only was Spanish eliminated in schools, but teaching in local languages was also not allowed. Basilisa J. Manhit, founder of the reading department at the University of the Philippines, recalled:

“Students and teachers, once within the school grounds, were required to use no other language but English. Woe unto anyone caught speaking his/her language. Punishment was suspension from classes or reduction of grades” (Smolicz, 1984).

The Americans carried out an enormous campaign to erase all traces of the Hispanic past, culturally persecuting the Spanish, stigmatizing the use of Spanish language (Sánchez-Jiménez, 2014) and relentlessly imposing the use of English, which led to the de-filipinization of future generations (Aguinaldo, 1958/2017), since the Spanish culture and language served as backbones of the unity of the nation and of the Filipino identity.

Education in Spanish was reduced to private schools, on which the Americans also exerted strong pressure to stop using Spanish, gradually requiring them to give instruction in English (Alzona, 1932), first in primary and secondary schools and then finally, in universities. Spanish was consigned to the homes of families that had it as their mother tongue.

In contrast to the generation of young people of school or university age, there was still a generation of adult Filipinos who continued to use Spanish in daily conversations. Spanish continued to be important in business and unofficially in administration, competing with English as the lingua franca. Until the 1940s, most of Manila's population still spoke Spanish.

Spanish language became an anti-colonial symbol and a symbol of cultural resistance to the Americans (Rodao, 1996, p. 166) and, paradoxically, during the linguistic oppression of the Americans, the Golden Age of Filipino literature in Spanish developed (Sánchez-Jiménez, 2014). A meaningful example is the poem *A la Raza Hispana* written in 1933 by the Filipino poet, Flavio Zaragoza:

*A la raza hispana*

English translation:  
“To the Hispanic Race”

*Amo a mi Patria; mas el sacro rayo  
de mi amor puro, no es para ella sola;  
pues si como patriota soy malayo,  
como poeta, ¡mi alma es española!*

I love my Homeland; but the sacred ray  
of my pure love, is not for her alone;  
because if as a patriot I am Malay,  
as a poet, my soul is Spanish!

Several Filipino films were also made in Spanish, first silent with subtitles and later with sound. All copies of them were later destroyed by the American bombs during the Second World War.



Poster for the Philippine movie *Secreto de confesión*. Year 1938. It was released in the Philippines, Spain and America.



In 1935, a new constitution was approved. Spanish still had so much weight in society that it could not be ignored. Given this, in the new norm, Spanish was consigned as an official language with English. Although preference was given to the latter in case of conflict (Official Gazette, n.d.).

Shortly after, World War II broke out and the Philippines was invaded by the Japanese. In 1945 they were defeated by the Americans. Before their defeat, the Japanese were tremendously cruel against the Filipino people, and most of what remained of the Spanish-speaking community was once again massacred.

In their fight against the Japanese, the Americans bombed Manila to ruins. Districts with a majority of Spanish speakers were specially affected, and many of those who survived were forced to emigrate as a result of famine and difficult conditions after the war. It was the final blow to the Spanish language in the Philippines.

In the following years, a current of decolonization arose from the Western powers in Asia, and in 1946 the Americans granted the Philippines its independence.

## Spanish after Independence

In the same year of independence, the new President of the Republic of the Philippines, Manuel A. Roxas, stated:

“We Filipinos keep the best memories of Spain. She gave us her language, her culture, and the Catholic faith, which was a conclusive factor in the formation of our national unity. This is enough for Spain to occupy a place of honor in our history” (Pérez de Olaguer, 1947).

These words make one venture to think that the Filipino rulers would work to recover the identity of the Philippines and that Spanish language would be re-established in public administration and education. But that was not what happened.

There was a new generation of Filipinos who no longer felt identified with the Spanish culture, since the Americans, in almost half a century of controlling education and the media, had made a fierce propaganda demonizing the Hispanic period and, according to Gómez Rivera, have used the figure of Rizal to hide the genocide they committed on the Filipino people at the beginning of the 20th century (Asociación Cultural Héroes de Cavite, 2022, 1:22:02). However, they were seen by many Filipinos as liberators by defeating the Japanese and by granting independence to the Philippines right after.

## Spanish for Filipinos

A pro-American current of Filipinos educated in English-speaking schools appeared and recognized by the majority as there was no opposition from a significant pro-Hispanic current since a good part of the Spanish-speaking community had been exterminated, first by the Americans and later by the Japanese.

Education laws establishing the teaching of Spanish in schools were drafted, but never enacted. There was never a Spanish compulsory subject in primary public education. The compulsory nature of receiving Spanish lessons was only established in secondary education and in the curricula of the universities, but a high proficiency of it was not required.

With Spanish almost non-existent in education and very few Filipino homes using the language as mother tongue, it has been confirmed that since the end of the World War there have been no new native speakers of Spanish in the Philippines (Rodao, 1996, p. 174).

In 1973, a new constitution was approved stating Filipino and English as official languages of the country (Official Gazette, n.d.). The compulsory subject of Spanish in secondary education was eliminated.

In 1986, in view of the promulgation of the current constitution, a commission was created in which the official status of Spanish was debated. There was a significant number of supporters in favor of this language, most of them of senior age. Even the vice president of the commission, Ambrosio B. Padilla referred to Spain as “our mother”, as stated in the Record of the Constitutional Commission (1986). However, they did not achieve their purpose, and in 1987 the constitution was approved, which ratifies the official languages of only Filipino and English, and herein states that Spanish shall be promoted on a voluntary or optional basis (Official Gazette, n.d.).

In that same year, the obligation to learn Spanish at the university was also eliminated, leaving hundreds of Filipino teachers of Spanish without work (Madrid Álvarez-Piñer, n.d.). A student from that time recalled:

“The teacher of Spanish said goodbye with tears in his eyes saying: ‘after four hundred years of teaching Spanish in the Philippines, starting tomorrow, the language that gave birth to our country will no longer be taught’” (Ranoso, 2023).



## Spanish in the 21st Century

Today, Spanish is almost gone in Philippine society. Across the country, only remain about 6000 native speakers (Alban, 2016). Mostly they are very old people, and only in few cases have they transmitted it to their descendants.

Even in the recent decades, the legacy of the American period of putting aside the teaching and learning of Spanish continued. The different governments neither made Filipinos aware of the role that the Spanish language had in the formation of the nation or the development that the country achieved under the regime of Spain nor have they been accurate in showing the claims of Rizal and other Filipino heroes of his time.

In 2022, the director of the Philippine Academy of the Spanish Language, Guillermo Gómez Rivera, stated:

“The Philippine history that is taught is a history manufactured by the United States. It is a real old-fashioned American propaganda, because there is no need to make a propaganda against Spain that is no longer here. But since Spain is still in our soul, they continue with this propaganda because they are afraid that the truth about Spain will come out, because the Filipino people, who are now confused, are looking for the truth” (Asociación Cultural Héroes de Cavite, 2022, 1:31:30).

In recent years, however, there has been a rebound in the teaching of Spanish since in 1993 the Spanish government inaugurated in Manila a branch of an institution called Instituto Cervantes for the teaching of the Spanish language and culture. The growth of this language in the international arena in recent decades and the professional opportunities that its knowledge offers have led thousands of Filipinos to enroll in different courses offered by the institution whereby the number of students continue to increase.

Given this scenario, in 2007, the Philippine authorities have seen its growth and President Gloria Macapagal Arroyo announced the reintroduction of Spanish as an optional language in the public secondary education system.

In cooperation with the Instituto Cervantes, a Spanish language training program for Filipino teachers was initiated and Spanish as an optional subject was introduced in 80 public secondary schools. The result shows that in Academic Year 2019-2020, the numbers of Spanish students were: 1,085 in primary education, 10,646 in secondary education, 6,043 in the university and 1,631 in the Instituto Cervantes (Galván Guijo, 2021).

These are insignificant figures in proportion to the total population of the country. However, the interest that Filipinos have shown in learning the Spanish language indicates that considerable development could be made if the Philippine government intensifies its collaboration with the

Spanish government and widen the endeavors with other Spanish-speaking countries.

For Spanish to become the common language of all Filipinos, as was the wish of the nation's heroes and fathers, it would take a miracle. But it is possible that a subject of Spanish in schools be introduced nationally and that the true history of the Philippines be taught. The work of the Instituto Cervantes and the initiative taken by the Macapagal government feed this hope.

### The Unique Philippine Spanish

The Spanish of the Philippines has peculiarities that differentiate it from the Spanish of other parts of the world. As in Spain and Guinea, it preserves the term *vosotros*, extinct in America, for the second person plural personal pronoun (Lipski, 1987a). However, it does not preserve the phoneme [θ] of the letters *c* and *z*, but instead uses the phoneme [s] for these letters, as in America (Franco Figueroa, 2013, p. 48); and unlike most places in America, Spain and Guinea, it mostly preserves the phoneme [χ] for the letter *ll* without having replaced it with the phoneme [j] of the letter *y*, that is, it has not suffered what is known as *yeísmo* (Lipski, 1987b).

As for the lexicon, Philippine Spanish has a strong influence from Mexican Spanish since until the first half of the 19th century, the Philippines were ruled by the Viceroyalty of New Spain, what is now Mexico. It even has words adopted from the indigenous languages of that country (León-Portilla, 2010).

It also has words adopted from Philippine local languages that do not exist in any other variation of Spanish and has an accent unique to the Philippines.

However, the Spanish taught at the Instituto Cervantes in the Philippines does not have these characteristics but rather follows the standard of the European Spanish. Philippine Spanish is therefore a unique variety in the world that has been maintained through oral tradition. And unless its peculiarities are included in the curriculum, everything indicates that it will become extinct in a few years, as soon as the few speakers of the older generation that preserve it pass on.

### Influence of Spanish in Native Languages

When the Spanish arrived in the Philippines, they introduced the Latin alphabet. The natives, persuaded by its advantages, adopted this new alphabet for their local languages and abandoned their own characters (Molina Memije, 1994a, p. 398). Through the years, they also adopted many Spanish words that they integrated into their languages, for the most part were words that had no translation in the local languages.



The integration of these words is so solid that they continue to form part of the vocabulary of native languages in very high percentages even after more than a century already of the separation of the Philippines from Spain. About 30% of the Tagalog and Cebuano lexicon are Spanish words. The Chavacano, as the greatest example of this influence has around 75% Spanish words.

These words are pronounced the same, or almost the same, as in Spanish. Most of them today are written differently than before since during the American occupation the Spanish alphabet for the native languages was eliminated and replaced by a 20-letter alphabet called *abakada* that do not have the letters *c, ch, f, j, ll, ñ, q, v, x, z*.

Although it was Rizal who in his time proposed the reduction of the number of letters for the convenience of writing local languages for children, Gómez Rivera points out that the intention for this alphabet to be officially implemented was to eliminate or “misspell” the Spanish words that these languages had adopted (Asociación Cultural Héroes de Cavite, 2022, 1:05:00), and thus distance Filipinos even further from the Spanish language.

When the inadequacy of the *abakada* became apparent several decades after the independence of the Philippines, the modern Philippine alphabet was officially approved, reintroducing the letters of the Spanish alphabet eliminated in the American period. However, the words taken from Spanish whose spelling had been modified were not written again with the original spelling. As a result, thousands of ancient and modern documents that were written in the native languages using the Spanish alphabet for more than three centuries, and that are part of the country's historical and cultural heritage are out of the reach of the Filipinos (Barón Castro, 1972).

## Spanish as Unifier of Philippine Languages

Although the role of Spanish as unifier of the Philippine nation could not be fulfilled in the form of the language spoken by all Filipinos, it has generated a certain unity among the native languages. While many Spanish words have been individually adopted by different languages of the archipelago, many others are shared by several of these languages. For example, commonly used words such as *administrasyon, adobo, kostumbre, kutsara* and hundreds more are part of the lexicon of Tagalog, Cebuano, Ilocano, etc.

The Spanish language has therefore created a link between the native languages of the Philippines which were very distant from each other before the arrival of the Spaniards. This link will continue to exist as long as these assimilated words do not disappear.

## References

- Aguinaldo Fami. E. (1958, December 16). Entrevista con el expresidente Emilio Aguinaldo Famy y su señora, Doña María Agoncillo / Interviewed by Guillermo Gómez Rivera. In Hernández Hortigüela, J. (2017). *Proceso Político contra el último de Filipinas* (p. 211). Punto Rojo Libros.
- Alban Liñán, J.M. (2016). Los últimos del español. *El país*. [https://elpais.com/cultura/2016/04/12/actualidad/1460464651\\_728256.html?event\\_log=oklogin](https://elpais.com/cultura/2016/04/12/actualidad/1460464651_728256.html?event_log=oklogin)
- Alzona, E. (1932). *History of Education in the Philippines, 1565-1930* (p. 335). University of the Philippines Press.
- Archivo General de Indias. (n.d.). *Bulla del Papa Alexandre VI dada el año 1493, en que concede a los Reyes Católicos y sus sucesores todo*. Ministerio de Cultura y Deporte. <http://pares.mcu.es/ParesBusquedas20/catalogo/show/17163?nm>
- Barón Castro, R. (1972). Estudio preliminar. In Cuadrado Muñiz, A. (Ed.), *Hispanismos en el Tagalo* (p. L). Oficina de Educación Iberoamericana.
- Barrantes Moreno, V. (1869). *La educación primaria en Filipinas desde 1586 hasta 1868* (pp. 65, 66, 82, 147, 158, 159). Imprenta de la Isabela, Madrid. Imprenta y librería de Ramírez y Girsudier, Manila.
- Blair, E.H., Robertson, J. A. (2015). *The Philippine Islands, 1493-1898. Explorations, Volume 45* (p. 184). Palala Press (Original work published in 1911).
- Franco Figueroa, M. (2013). *El español de Filipinas. Documentos coloniales*. (p. 36, 37, 40, 48). Universidad de Cádiz.
- Galván Guijo, J. (2021). *El español en Filipinas*. Centro Virtual Cervantes. [https://cvc.cervantes.es/lengua/anuario/anuario\\_21/asia\\_oceania/filipinas.htm#np2n](https://cvc.cervantes.es/lengua/anuario/anuario_21/asia_oceania/filipinas.htm#np2n)
- Gómez Rivera, G. (2000, December 7). *El diez por ciento de los datos nueve millones citados por Fray Manuel Arellano Remind, tenían al idioma español como [Comment on the forum post ¿Se habla actualmente español en Filipinas?]*. Message posted to [https://cvc.cervantes.es/foros/leer\\_asunto1.asp?vcodigo=5700](https://cvc.cervantes.es/foros/leer_asunto1.asp?vcodigo=5700)



- Gómez Rivera, G. [Asociación Cultural Héroes de Cavite]. (2022, March 22). *La Hispanidad en Filipinas, situación actual y perspectivas futuras*. Con Guillermo Gómez Rivera [Video]. YouTube. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0ExSEPSxFT0&t=4737s>
- Goodno, J. B. (1991). *The Philippines: Land of Broken Promises* (p. 33). Zed Books.
- Hernández Hortigüela, J. (2017). *Proceso Político contra el último de Filipinas* (p. 23). Punto Rojo Libros.
- Hernández Hortigüela, J. (2008). *La esclavitud en las Islas Filipinas*. Revista Filipina, XII (4). <http://revista.carayanpress.com/esclavitud.html>
- Lipski, J. M. (1987). *El Español en Filipinas: Comentarios sobre un lenguaje vestigial*. Anuario de Lingüística Hispánica (Vol. 3, pp. 133). Universidad de Valladolid.
- Lipski, J. M. (1987). *Breves notas del español filipino*. Anuario de Letras (Vol. 25, p. 215). Universidad Nacional autónoma de México.
- León-Portilla, M. (2010). *VIII. Algunos nahuatlismos en el castellano de Filipinas*. Obras de Miguel León-Portilla (Tomo VI, pp. 235-238). Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México. El Colegio Nacional.
- López de Legazpi, M. (1886). Relación circunstanciada de los acontecimientos y suceso del viaje y jornada que hizo el Armada de S. M., de que [...]. In *Colección de Documentos Inéditos relativos al descubrimiento, conquista y organización de las antiguas posesiones españolas de ultramar* (2ª Serie, Tomo 2, p. 235). Real Academia de la Historia. (Original work published ca. 1565).
- Madrid Álvarez-Piñer, C. *El español en Filipinas. Un idioma de Estado*. Centro Virtual Cervantes. [https://cvc.cervantes.es/lengua/iecibe/07\\_alvarez-piner.htm](https://cvc.cervantes.es/lengua/iecibe/07_alvarez-piner.htm)
- Molina Memije, A. (1994). Siglo XVI. La educación en América y Filipinas: la educación en Filipinas. In Delgado Criado, B. (Ed.), *Historia de la educación en España y América* (Vol 2, pp. 398, 401). Ediciones Morata.
- Molina Memije, A. (1994). Segunda mitad del siglo XIX. La educación en América y Filipinas. Filipinas. In Delgado Criado, B. (Ed.),

## Spanish for Filipinos

- Historia de la educación en España y América* (Vol 3, pp. 508-511). Ediciones Morata.
- Official Gazette. *Philippine Constitutions*. <https://www.officialgazette.gov.ph/constitutions/>
- Padilla, A. (1986). R.C.C. NO. 79. Wednesday, September 10, 1986. In Romero, F. R. (Ed.), *Record of the Constitutional Commission*. (Vol. IV, p. 508). Editorial/Publication Unit.
- Paz, F. [La Toroteca] (2017, December 22). El genocidio yanki en Filipinas [Video]. Youtube. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OHULFrqCHb0&list=PLk8twIygnCMjJKIMuRbVZ-gnnrcgGjpqx&index=6>
- Pérez de Olaguer, A. (1947). *El terror amarillo en Filipinas* (p. 11). Editorial Juventud.
- Ranoso, T. (2023, January). *El profesor de español se despidió con lágrimas en sus ojos y dijo: después de 400 años de español en [Comment on the video El Idioma de Filipinas, Español, Filipino y otros 170]*. Youtube. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DRJ-5OWshGA>
- Rodao, F. (1996). La lengua española en Filipinas durante la primera mitad del siglo XX. *Estudios de Asia y África*. 31 (1). pp. 166, 174.
- Sánchez-Jiménez, D. (2014). El pasado lingüístico colonial y las lenguas de instrucción en la educación filipina. *Argus-a*, 3 (12). <https://www.argus-a.com/publicacion/537-el-pasado-lingistico-colonial-y-las-lenguas-de-instruccion-en-la-educacion-filipina.html>
- Sawyer, F. H. (1900). *The Inhabitants of the Philippines* (p. VIII). Charles Scribner's Sons, 153-157, Fifth Avenue. New York.
- Smolicz, J. J. (1984). National Language Policy in the Philippines: A Comparative Study of the Education Status of “Colonial” and Indigenous Languages with Special reference to Minority Tongues. *Southeast Asian Journal of Social Science*. 12 (2), pp. 51-67.

# Method of Spanish Grammar

Through Spanish-Filipino Words

## Lexical Borrowing of Spanish in Filipino

### Morphology

Spanish borrowed words in languages of the Philippines are unlike borrowed words in many languages. These words do not have a morphological marker that identifies them as such, but treated as their own. The majority conserve morphologically the same structure as in Spanish. Some of them have added affixes, not to identify them as borrowed terms but rather as affixes that are the same in Filipino words. For example, *kasal* (Spanish *casar*) has added *-an*: *kasalan*; *sweldo* (Spanish *sueldo*) has added *-han*: *swelduhan*. There are also Filipino words that have adopted affixes from Spanish. For example, *pansit* has added *-eryá* (Spanish *-ería*): *pansiteryá*.

### Phonology and writing

Those words borrowed from Spanish that have phonemes that do not exist in Filipino have mostly undergone a substitution of those phonemes by the most similar Filipino phonemes (López, 1965). This is the case of the phoneme [f], which in Filipino has become the phoneme [p] and the phoneme [rr], which has become [r].

These phonemes have also changed their spelling with few exceptions in the case of the letter *f* which became *p*. For example, *Philippines* in Filipino is *Pilipinas*. Loans that have the phoneme [r] are always written with only one letter *r*. For example, *hierro* is *yero*; *párroco* is *paroko*.

The rest of the phonemes have hardly suffered modifications in pronunciation. Despite this, many loan words were stripped of their original script when the *abakada* alphabet was introduced.

The phoneme [θ] found in European Spanish has been replaced by [s] in Filipino, and the loan words that use the letters *c* and *z* to write this phoneme have been replaced by the letter *s*. For example, in Filipino, *lápiz* is *lapis*; *zapatos* is *sapatos*.

The phoneme [k] for the letters *c*, *q*, *k* in Spanish exists in Filipino, but it is always written with the letter *k*. For example, *casa* is *kasa*.

The phoneme [tʃ], for which the letter *ch* is used in Spanish, exists in Filipino, but it is written with the letters *ts*. For example, *coche* is *kotse*.

The phoneme [ʎ], which in Spanish is written with the letter *ll*, exists in Filipino, but it is written with *ly* or *y*, depending on which word it is. For example, *cuchillo* is *kutsilyo*, *cebolla* is *sibuyas*.

The phoneme [x], for which the letters *j* or *g* are used in Spanish, in Filipino is replaced depending on which word by [h] or [s], and is



written with the letters *h* or *s* respectively. For example, *aguja* is *aguha*; *jabón* is *sabon*.

The vowel phonemes [a] [e] [i] [o] [u] exist in Filipino and have the same spelling as in Spanish. The phonemes [a] [i] [u] are used in majority, but it is frequent that [e] and [o] in some Spanish loanwords have been replaced by [i] and [u] respectively. For example, *cebolla* is *sibuyas*.

## Semantics

There are also a large number of cognate words in Filipino that come from Spanish. Some of these loan words, in the cases in which the term in Spanish has several meanings, it has only one of those meanings in Filipino. For example, *karera* (from Spanish *carrera*) does not mean studies or professional career, but only means race relative to the verb to run.

There are other loan words that have a different meaning from the one that has the same term in Spanish, in which case they almost always have a meaning similar to the original or that is related to it. For example, the Filipino word *konduktor* (from Spanish *conductor*) is not the one who drives a vehicle, but the person in charge of charging the passengers for the journey inside a bus. The word *disgrasyada* (from Spanish *desgraciada*) means single mother.

## Spanish Grammar

In contrast to the vocabulary, the grammar of the local languages has not been influenced by Spanish, which has a more complex grammar than those of native languages and understanding it can be somewhat difficult for Filipinos.

Spanish is an inflected language in which many words are marked, usually at the end, according to their changing functions. Verbs are marked for tense, aspect, mood, person and number. Nouns follow a two-gender system and are marked for number. Personal pronouns are inflected for person, number, gender.

In the next pages, the grammar rules of basic level Spanish are explained, and, so that they are easily understood, they are accompanied by sentences in which almost all the words used are Filipino words borrowed from Spanish that the Filipino learner already knows. Therefore, the student can focus exclusively on learning grammar, leaving the acquisition of new vocabulary for the next levels, once they have understood the main grammatical rules of Spanish.

In this method there are only a few Spanish words that are not borrowed in Filipino. These words are marked with an asterisk (\*).

# UNIT 1 The Spanish Alphabet and Pronunciation

Letter	Phoneme	Pronunciation
A	[a]	This letter sounds like the <i>ah</i> sound you use to express realization in English: <i>Ah, that's the one!</i>
B	[b]	This letter sounds like an English <i>b</i> .
C	[k] [θ]	- Sounds like the English <i>k</i> if goes with <i>a, o, u</i> . - Sounds like the English <i>th</i> in Spain or like the English <i>s</i> in other Hispanic countries if goes with <i>e, i</i> .
CH	[tʃ]	Sounds like the English <i>ch</i> in <i>cheese</i> .
D	[d]	Sounds much like an English <i>d</i> , except you should place your tongue against your upper teeth instead of the roof of your mouth when pronouncing it. It often sounds like the <i>th</i> in English <i>then</i> , especially when it comes between two vowels.
E	[e]	Sounds like the <i>eh</i> sound you make when asking for clarification or agreement in English: <i>Eh? What did you say?</i>
F	[f]	Sounds like the English <i>f</i> .
G	[g] [χ]	- This letter usually sounds much like an English <i>g</i> . - Before <i>e</i> or <i>i</i> , it sounds like a harsh English <i>h</i> . It's very similar to the <i>j</i> in Spanish.
H		In general, this letter is silent. However, in words adopted from other languages, the breathy aspiration is maintained. For example, <i>Hawai</i> .
I	[i]	This letter sounds like English <i>ee</i> but shorter.

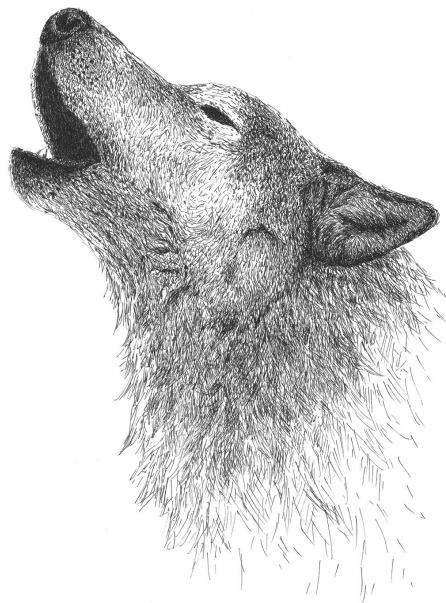


Letter	Phoneme	Pronunciation
J	[x]	This letter sounds close to the English <i>h</i> sound, though it varies from country to country. In some places, it makes a harsh sound (almost like you are trying to spit something up). It never sounds like the <i>j</i> in English <i>judge</i> .
K	[k]	This letter is uncommon in Spanish, but sounds much like the English <i>k</i> .
L	[l]	This letter sounds close to the English <i>l</i> , but with the tongue raised closer to the roof of the mouth (rather than dipped down).
LL	[ʎ]	While this is not considered a letter anymore, it sounds like the <i>y</i> sound in English <i>yellow</i> in many places. It can also be pronounced like the <i>j</i> in <i>judge</i> or the <i>s</i> in <i>pleasure</i> .
M	[m]	Sounds just like the English <i>m</i> .
N	[n]	This letter sounds just like the English <i>n</i> . Pronunciation tip: Spanish speakers often pronounce this letter like an English <i>m</i> when it appears before the letter <i>f</i> . For example, the first syllable in the words <i>información</i> and <i>enfriar</i> is pronounced <i>em</i> by many Spanish speakers.
Ñ	[ɲ]	A completely separate letter from the <i>n</i> , this letter sounds much like the <i>ni</i> in <i>onion</i> or the <i>ny</i> in <i>canyon</i> .
O	[o]	This letter sounds close to the <i>o</i> in <i>so</i> , but shorter.
P	[p]	This letter sounds close to the English <i>p</i> , but with less breath.
Q	[k]	This letter is always followed by the letter <i>u</i> (which is silent) and sounds like English <i>k</i> .

Letter	Phoneme	Pronunciation
R	[r] [rr]	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- This letter sounds a bit similar to the <i>d</i> sound in English <i>caddy</i>.</li> <li>- At the beginning of a word is pronounced like <i>rr</i>. To make the famous trilled <i>rr</i> (which is no longer considered a "letter" in the Spanish alphabet), the key is practice. Practice tip: Say the word <i>butter</i> (with American pronunciation) and think of the sound you make in the middle (<i>tt</i>). In American English, this sound is a tap. The Spanish <i>rr</i> is essentially many taps in a row, and you can practice it by saying the <i>tt</i> sound in <i>butter</i> over and over.</li> </ul>
S	[s]	This letter sounds just like the English <i>s</i> .
T	[t]	This letter is softer than the English <i>t</i> . To say <i>t</i> in Spanish, the tongue should touch the teeth and there should be no explosion of breath after moving the tongue away.
U	[u]	This letter sounds close to the <i>oo</i> in <i>food</i> .
V	[b]	This letter sounds like an English <i>b</i> .
W	[b]	This letter sounds like an English <i>b</i> . In some loanwords from English it sounds like the English <i>w</i> .
X	[x] [s]	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- It is pronounced like the <i>ks</i> in English <i>socks</i>.</li> <li>- If it is the first letter of a word it sounds like English <i>s</i>.</li> </ul>
Y	[ʌ]	Most of the time, this letter sounds like the <i>y</i> in English <i>yes</i> . At the end of a word, it sounds like the letter <i>i</i> ( <i>hay</i> ).
Z	[s] [θ]	This letter is mostly pronounced like the English <i>s</i> in most Spanish-speaking countries, but sounds like the <i>th</i> in English <i>thin</i> in most parts of Spain.



## UNIT 2      Articles, Nouns and Adjectives, Gender and Number



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Lobo, conejo (koneho), maestro, cepillo (sepilyo), candado (kandado), radio, campana (kampana), cacerola (kaserola), problema, sofá, lápiz (lapis), calle (kalye), cuaderno (kwaderno), ventana (bintana), profesor, mesa, vaso (baso), papel, maniquí (maniki), español (Espanyol), campeón (kampyon), especial (espesyal), organizador (organisador), responsable, chocolate (tsokolate), película (pelikula), belga, casa (kasa).*

	<b>masculine</b>	<b>femenine</b>
singular	<b>el lobo negro</b>	<b>la loba negra</b>
plural	<b>los lobos negros</b>	<b>las lobas negras</b>
singular	<b>el profesor responsable</b>	<b>la profesora responsable</b>
plural	<b>los profesores responsables</b>	<b>las profesoras responsables</b>

## I. NAMES

### The gender

1- The names of male people and animals are always masculine and the names of female people and animals are feminine:

masc. *el lobo, el conejo, el maestro.*

fem. *la loba, la coneja, la maestra.*

(*ang lobo, ang koneho, ang maestro*)

2- Generally, nouns ending in **-o** are masculine:



*el cepillo, el candado.*

(*ang sepilyo, ang kandado*)



Exceptions:

*la radio.*

(*ang radio*)



3- Generally, nouns ending in **-a** are feminine:

*la campana, la cacerola.*

(*ang kampana, ang kaserola*)



Exceptions:

*el problema, el sofá.*

(*ang problema, ang sofa*)





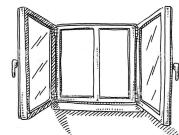
4- Nouns ending in a consonant or **-e** can be masculine or feminine.

**el lápiz, la calle**  
(ang lapis, ang kalye)



5- The article tells us the gender of the name:

**el cuaderno, la ventana**  
(ang kwaderno, ang bintana)



6- Formation of the feminine

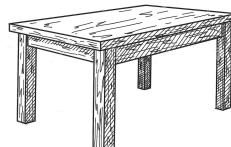
a. Masculine nouns ending in **-o** change it to **-a**:

**el conejo, la coneja**  
(ang koneho, ang koneho [babae])

b. Nouns ending in a consonant add **-a**:

**el profesor, la profesora**  
(ang profesor, ang profesora)

## The number



## Formation of the plural

1- Nouns ending in a vowel add **-s**:

**la mesa - las mesas**  
(ang mesa - ang mga mesa)



**el vaso - los vasos**  
(ang baso - ang mga baso)

2- Nouns ending in a consonant or accented vowel add **-es**:

**el papel - los papeles**  
(ang papel - ang mga papel)

**el maniquí - los maniquíes**  
(ang maniki - ang mga maniki)



## II. ADJECTIVES

1. Adjectives are the same in gender and number with the noun they accompany:



*el lobo negro - los lobos negros  
(ang lobo na itim - ang mga lobo na itim)*

*la loba negra - las lobas negras  
(ang itim na [babae] lobo - ang mga itim na [babae] lobo)*

2. Formation of the feminine

- a. An **-a** is added to the adjectives of nationality and to those ending in **-ol, -án, -ín, -ón** and **-or**:

*Español - española, campeón - campeona, profesor - profesora  
(Espanyol - Espanyola, kampyon - [babae] kampyon - profesor - profesora)*



- b. They are the same in masculine and feminine:

- adjectives that end in other consonants or in **-e**:

*profesor especial - profesora especial, organizador  
responsable - organizadora responsable*

*(Espesyal na profesor - espesyal na profesora - responsableng  
organizador - responsableng [babae] organizador)*



- adjectives of nationality ending in **-a** or **-i**:

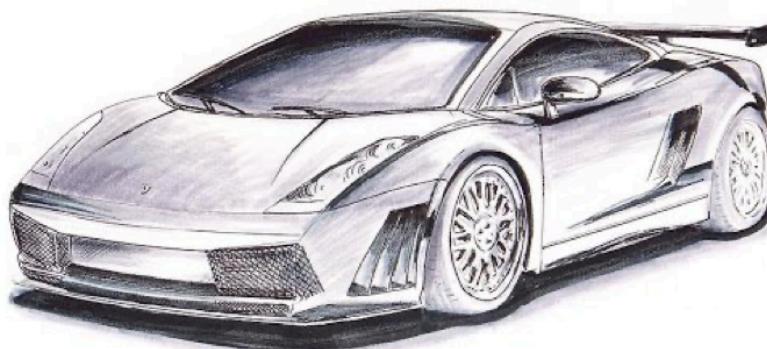
*el chocolate belga - la película belga  
(ang tsokolateng Belga - ang pelikulang Belga)*



*el sofá marroquí\* - la casa marroquí  
(ang sofang Moroccan - ang kasang/bahay Moroccan)*



## UNIT 3      Demonstrative Adjective and Pronouns



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Coche (kotse), semestre, vacación (bakasyon), bicicleta (bisikleta), japonés (hapones), grande, bueno (bweno), peligroso.*

## Spanish for Filipinos

Demonstratives			
Singular		Plural	
Mac.	Fem.	Mac.	Fem.
este	esta	estos	estas
ese	esa	esos	esas
aquel	aquella	aquellos	aquellas
Only pronouns:		esto	eso
		aquello	

- 1- Demonstrative adjectives are normally placed before the noun and are the same in gender and number with it.

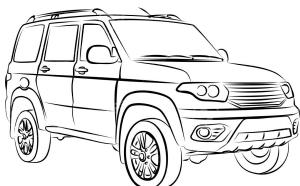
***Este semestre*** no tengo vacaciones  
(Ngayong semestre, wala akong bakasyon)  
(See unit 8: Irregular verbs; the verb **tener**)

***Aquella bicicleta*** es japonesa.  
(Iyong bisikleta ay gaya ng Hapon)



- 2- It may go after a noun with an article before the noun to emphasize it.

***El coche ese*** es grande.  
(Ang kotse na iyon ay malaki/grande)





3- Demonstrative pronouns never accompany a noun, and they only are accented if there is a risk of ambiguity.

**Este es Miguel. Esta es Sonia.**  
(Ito si Miguel. Ito [babae] si Sonia)

4- Demonstrative pronouns **esto, eso, aquello** are never accented. They refer to an idea, to something without a certain name or to something just talked about.

**Esto es bueno.**  
(Ito ay bweno)



*¿Qué es eso?* (See unit 13: Interrogatives)  
(Ano ito?)

**Aquello es peligroso**  
(Iyon ay peligroso)



5- **Este, esta, esto, estos, estas** refer to something near. **Ese, esa, eso, esos, esas** refer to something not very near. **Aquel, aquella, aquello, aquellos, aquellas** refer to something farther.

## UNIT 4      Personal Pronouns Verb *ser*: Present



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Pantalón, médico (mediko), filipino/a (Pilipino/a), guardia (guardya), disciplinado (disiplinado), medicina (medisina), importante, pistola, soldado (sundalo).*



Spanish verbs are conjugated to six persons. The 6 persons of regular verbs have a common root and a variable suffix (see unit 7), while the 6 persons of regular verbs do not share a common root (see the unit 8). The verb **ser** is irregular.

Personal pronoun	SER * (present)
<b>yo</b> (ako)	<b>soy</b>
<b>tú</b> (ikaw, ka, iyo, mo)	<b>eres</b>
<b>él</b> (siya) <b>ella</b> (siya [babai])	<b>es</b>
<b>usted</b> (kayo, ninyo)	
<b>nosotros</b> (tayo, kami) <b>nosotras</b> (tayo, kami [babai])	<b>somos</b>
<b>vosotros</b> (kayo, ninyo) <b>vosotras</b> (kayo, ninyo [babai])	<b>sois</b>
<b>ustedes</b> (kayo, ninyo)	
<b>ellos</b> (sila, nila) <b>ellas</b> (sila, nila [babai])	<b>son</b>

- The verb combined with the second person singular pronoun **usted** is conjugated as the third person singular: **usted es**.
- The verb with the second person plural pronoun **ustedes** is conjugated as the third person plural: **ustedes son**.

Since each person's conjugation is different, the verb is sufficient to indicate who or what is the subject of the sentence. The personal pronoun can be used or not:

# Spanish for Filipinos

- **Yo soy Cristina** = *soy Cristina*
- **Tú eres médico** = *eres médico*  
**Usted es médico** = *es médico*
- **Él es de Filipinas** = *es de Filipinas*
- **Nosotros somos disciplinados** = *somos disciplinados*
- **Vosotros sois generosos** = *sois generosos*  
**Ustedes son generosos** = *son generosos*
- **Ellos son importantes** = *son importantes*

The verb **ser** can be used to:

## 1- Identify a person or thing:

*Ésta es Cristina y éste es Enrique.*  
(*Ito si Cristina at ito si Enrique*)



## 2- Profession:

*David es médico.*  
(*Si David ay mediko/doktor*)

## 3- Nationality / origin:

*Teresa es filipina, es de Manila.*  
(*Si Teresa ay Pilipina, siya ay taga-Manila*)  
(See unit 17: Prepositions)



## 4- Describes people and things:

*El guardia es disciplinado.*  
(*Ang guardya ay disiplinado*)



*El cura párroco es generoso.*  
*(Ang kura paroko ay heneroso/mapagbigay)*



*La medicina es importante.*  
*(Ang medisina ay importante)*



## 5- Possession: (See unit 17: Prepositions)

*Los pantalones son de Pedro.*  
*(Ang pantalon ay kay Pedro)*



NOTE: In Spanish, the plural of *pantalón* is *pantalones*. It can also be used to refer to a single item of pants.

*La pistola es del (de-el) soldado.*  
*(Ang pistola ay pag-aari ng sundalo)*



## UNIT 5 Possessive Adjectives Possessive Pronouns



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Cubiertos (kubyertos), amigo, inteligente (intelihente), esposo, escultor (eskultor), mesa, copa (kopa), agua (agwa), estudiante, copiar (ikopya, kopyahin, kumopya, magpakopya), brillante (brilyante), cajón (kahon), amor, amigo, antipático (antipatiko), libro, taza (tasa), cocina (kusina).*



## Possessive adjectives

One possessor		Several possessors	
Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
mi (amigo, esposo, vaso, etc.)	mis (amigos)	nuestro (amigo) nuestra (amiga)	nuestros (amigos) nuestras (amigas)
tu (amigo)	tus (amigos)	vuestro (amigo) vuestra (amiga)	vuestros (amigos) vuestras (amigas)
su (amigo)	sus (amigos)	su (amigo, amiga)	sus (amigos, amigas)

1- Possessive adjectives go before the noun and have the same gender and number with the possession, not with the possessor:

***Mi amigo es inteligente.***  
*(Ang aking amigo ay intelihente)*



***¿Tu esposo es escultor?***  
*(Eskultor ba ang esposo/asawa mo?)*



## Spanish for Filipinos

**Tus cubiertos están en la mesa**  
(Ang iyong mga kubyertos ay nasa mesa)  
(See unit 6: Verb **estar**)

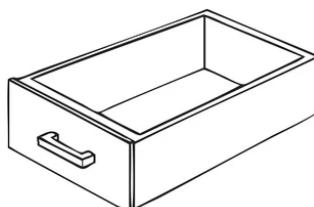


**Su copa tiene agua**  
(Ang kopa nya ay may agwa/tubig)  
(See unit 8: Irregular verbs; verb **tener**)

**Mis estudiantes copian en el examen**  
(Ang aking mga estudiante ay nangongopya sa examen)  
(See unit 7: Regular verbs)



**Sus brillantes están en el cajón**  
(Ang kanyang mga brilyantes ay nasa kahon)  
(See unit 6: the verb **estar**)





## Possessive pronouns

One possessor		Several possessors	
Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
(el) mío	(los) míos	(el) nuestro	(los) nuestros
(la) mía	(las) mías	(la) nuestra	(las) nuestras
(el) tuyo	(los) tuyos	(el) vuestro	(los) vuestros
(la) tuyá	(las) tuyas	(la) vuestra	(las) vuestras
(el) suyo	(los) suyos	(el) suyo	(los) suyos
(la) suya	(las) suyas	(la) suya	(las) suyas

Possessive pronouns can never go before the noun and have the same gender and number with the possession. They can go with or without an article (*el, la, los, las*):

*¡Amor mío!*  
(Aking mahal!)



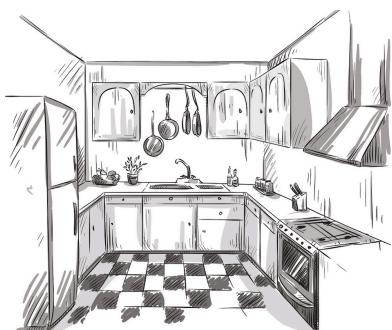
*Un amiga mía es antipática.*  
(Ang amiga ko ay antipatika)



*¿Estos libros son míos o tuyos?*  
(Sa akin ba ang mga aklat/libro na ito o sa iyo?)



*Esta taza es la mía, la tuyá está en la cocina.*  
(Akin ang tasa na ito, ang tasa mo ay nasa kusina)  
(See unit 6: Verb *estar*)



## UNIT 6      Verb *estar*: Present                 Use of *hay*



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Ciudad* (*siyudad*), *cinturón* (*sinturon*), *silla* (*silya*),  
*mecánico* (*mekaniko*), *taller* (*talyer*), *compañía* (*kompanya*),  
*suelo* (*suweldo*), *bueno* (*buweno*), *conforme* (*kumporme*),  
*payaso*, *contento* (*kontento*), *pasajero* (*pasajero*), *calmado*  
(*kalmando*), *tienda* (*tindahan*), *pan*, *mercado* (*merkado*),  
*parque* (*parke*).



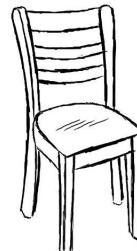
## ESTAR (present)

(yo)	estoy
(tú)	estás
(él / ella / usted)	está
(nosotros /-as)	estamos
(vosotros / -as)	estáis
(ellos/ -as / ustedes)	están

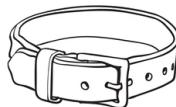
The verb **estar** can be used to indicate:

### 1- Place:

*Yo estoy en Madrid  
(Nasa Madrid aso)*



*El cinturón está en la silla.  
(Ang sinturon ay nasa silya)*



*¿Está el mecánico en el taller?  
(Ang mekaniko ba ay nasa talyer?)*



2- Condition or variable state:

*En esta compañía mi sueldo es bueno, **estoy** conforme.  
(Sa kompanyang ito ay buweno ang sweldo ko kaya kumporme ako)*



*El payaso **está** contento.  
(Ang payaso ay kontento)*

*Los pasajeros **están** calmados.  
(Ang mga pasahero ay kalmado)*





HAY	
hay	un libro
	unos libros
	pan
	muchas personas
	muchos animales

The word **hay** can be used to:

- 1- To talk about the existence or not of people, animals, places, object:

*¿Hay una tienda por aquí\* cerca\*?*  
(May malapit bang tindahan dito?)

*No hay pan en el mercado.*  
(Walang pan/tinapay sa merkado/palengke)



- 2- When there is **hay**, nouns can never be accompanied by articles **el/la/los/las**:

*En nuestra ciudad hay el parque* - WRONG  
*En nuestra ciudad hay un parque* - CORRECT  
(May parke sa aming siyudad)

## HAY / ESTAR

**Hay** never goes with possessives (**mi/mis, tu/tus, su/sus, nuestro/-a/-os/-as, vuestro/-a/-os/-as**):

*¿Hay mi amiga?* - WRONG

**Estar** can go with possessives

*¿Está mi amiga ahí?* - CORRECT  
(Nandian ba ang aking amiga/kaibigan?)

## UNIT 7 Present Indicative of Regular Verbs: *-ar, -er, -ir*



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Cantar* (*kantahin, kantahan, magkantahan*), *coro* (*koro*), *misa*, *lunes*, *trabajar* (*trabaho*), *contratar* (*kuntrata*), *trabajador* (*trabajador*), *primero*, *consultar* (*konsultahin, magkonsulta*), *jefe* (*hepe*), *firmar* (*pirmahan, pumirma*), *contrato* (*kontrato*), *febrero* (*pebrero*), *abogado*, *apelar* (*apela, apelahan, umapela*), *caso* (*kaso*).



## Regular verbs: present

In Spanish there are three groups of verbs, according to the ending of the infinitive:

	-ar	-er	-ir
	<b>trabajar</b> (magtrabaho)	<b>suspender</b> (suspende)	<b>vivir *</b> (tumira/mabuhai)
(yo) (tú) (él/ella/usted) (nosotros/as) (vosotros/as) (ellos/ ustedes)	trabajo trabajas trabaja trabajamos trabajáis trabajan	suspendo suspendes suspende suspendemos suspendéis suspenden	vivo vives vive vivimos vivís viven

- 1- The present is used to talk about general truths, definition, information:

*El coro canta en misa*  
*(Ang koro ay kumakanta/umaawit sa misa)*



*Pedro vive en Zamboanga.*  
*(Si Pedro ay nakatira sa Zamboanga)*

2- To talk about the things we usually do or we often do:

*Los lunes trabajo.*  
*(Nagtatrabaho ako ng Lunes)*

3- To give instructions:

*Para contratar un trabajador, primero consultas a tu jefe,  
después firmas el contrato.*  
*(Para kumuntrata ng trabahador, kumonsulta muna/primero sa  
iyong hepe [amo], despuwes/pagkatapos ay pirmahan ang  
kontrata)*



NOTE: In Spanish, *jefe* means boss, and it can be used for any job, while in Filipino *hepe* is only used in the army or the police.

4- To talk about the future:

*En febrero el abogado apela el caso.*  
*(Sa Pebrero ay aapela ang abogado sa kaso)*





## UNIT 8 Present Indicative of Irregular Verbs



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Siesta (siesta), médico (mediko), recomendar (irekomenda, magrekomenda), jueves (huwebes), parque (parke), para, oficina (opisina), coger (ikuha, makuha, kumuha), coche (kotse), sábado, apostar (ipusta, pustahan, pumusta), casino (kasino).*

## Irregular verbs

There are several types of irregular verbs:

### By vowel changes:

Samples:

e > ie	o > ue	e > i	u > ue
<b>recomendar</b> (irekomenda) (magrekomenda)	<b>apostar</b> (pusta) (pustahan)	<b>sentir*</b> (maramdamana) (madama)	<b>jugar*</b> (laro) (maglaro)
<i>recomiendo</i>	<i>apuesteo</i>	<i>siento</i>	<i>juego</i>
<i>recomiendas</i>	<i>apuestas</i>	<i>sientes</i>	<i>juegas</i>
<i>recomienda</i>	<i>apuesta</i>	<i>siente</i>	<i>juega</i>
<i>recomiendan</i>	<i>apostamos</i>	<i>sentimos</i>	<i>jugamos</i>
<i>recomendáis</i>	<i>apostáis</i>	<i>sentís</i>	<i>jugáis</i>
<i>recomiendan</i>	<i>apuestan</i>	<i>sienten</i>	<i>juegan</i>

### With a spelling irregularity or modification only in the first person:

Sample:

**coger** (*kuha, ikuha, kumuha*)

*cojo* *coges* *coge* *cogemos* *cogéis* *cogen*

### With more than one spelling irregularity or modification:

Samples:

**tener\*** (*mayróon/dapat*)

*tengo* *tienes* *tiene* *tenemos* *tenéis* *tienen*

### Totally irregular:

Samples:

**dar\*** (*ibigáy, igyál*)

*doy* *das* *da* *damos* *dais* *dan*

**ir\*** (*pumuntá, puntahán*)

*voy* *vas* *va* *vamos* *vais* *van*



## -Remember unit 5-

### 1- To talk about general truths, definition, information:

*Los médicos recomiendan la siesta.  
(Ang mga doktor ay nagrerekomenda ng siesta)*



### 2- To talk about the things we usually do or we often do:

*Los jueves vamos\* al parque.  
(Pumupunta kami sa parke kapag Huwebes)*



### 3- To give instructions:

*Para ir a la oficina, tienes\* que coger el coche. (Para pumunta sa opisina, kailangan dahlin ang kotse)*

NOTE: The Filipino verbs *ikuha*, *makuha*, *kumuha* which comes from the Spanish verb *coger* mean “pick up” or “take”. In Spanish however, it is also used to say *coger el coche*, which can be translated as “bring the car”.

### 4- To talk about the future:

*Este sábado apostamos en el casino.  
(Ngayong Sabado, tayo ay pupusta sa kasino)*



## UNIT 9      Reflexive Verbs



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Iglesia, preparar (nagprepara), largar, clase (klase), salvar (isalba, maisalba), peligro, lavar (maglaba), hijo (ihو), escuela (eskwela).*



## Prepararse: (example of a verb with reflexive pronoun)

(yo)	me	preparo
(tú)	te	preparas
(él/ella/usted)	se	prepara
(nosotros)	nos	preparamos
(vosotros)	os	preparáis
(ellos)	se	preparan

1- Reflexive verbs are conjugated with a pronoun:

**Me preparo para ir\* a la iglesia.**  
(Nagpiprepara ako papunta sa iglesia/simbahana)

2- The pronoun is placed:

- before the verb in all indicative and subjunctive tenses.

**Te largas de clase a las 18:00.**  
(Lumalarga/umaalis ka ng klase ng 18:00)

**Nos salvamos del (de-el) peligro**  
(Sinasalba/nililitgas natin ang ating sarili mula sa peligro/  
panganib)

- after the verb and goes together with it in the infinitive, gerund and imperative.

**Prepararse (Para ihanda ang sarili)**  
**Lavándome (paghuhugas ng aking sarili)**  
**¡Lárgate! (Larga!)**



NOTE: in Spanish *lavar* means to wash, and is used to wash anything, including to wash oneself. In Filipino, the verb *maglaba* (borrowed from the Spanish verb *lavar*) is used only to wash clothes.

3- These same verbs can go with a pronoun or without, but the meaning is different.

*Él prepara a su hijo para ir a la escuela, después se prepara para ir a trabajar.*

*(Ipiniprepara niya ang kanyang iho sa eskwela, pagkatapos ay nagpiprepara siya sa pagpasok sa trabaho)*





## Unit 10      *Estar + Gerund* *Ir a + Infinitive*



Spanish-Filipino words:

*bailar (bayle), merienda (meryenda), preparar (nagprepara), maleta, parar (para), bus, sábado (sabado), miércoles (Miyerkules), cine (sine), gobierno (gobyerno), aprobar (aprubahan, magaprubah), ordenanza (ordinansa).*

Gerund of regular verbs		<i>Estar + gerund</i>		
Infinitive	Gerund	(yo)	estoy	cantando
cantar	cantando	(tú)	estás	cantando
suspender	suspendiendo	(él/ella/usted)	está	cantando
vivir*	viviendo	(nosotros)	estamos	cantando
		(vosotros)	estáis	cantando
		(ellos)	están	cantando
Gerund of irregular verbs		<i>Estar + gerund</i>		
Infinitive	Gerund	(yo)	estoy	cantando
hacer*	haciendo	(tú)	estás	cantando
sentir	sintiendo	(él/ella/usted)	está	cantando
		(nosotros)	estamos	cantando
		(vosotros)	estáis	cantando
		(ellos)	están	cantando

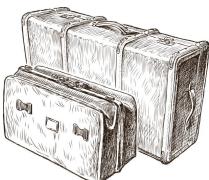
- **Estar + gerund** normally express an action in progress. In present it may refer to the time in which one is talking.

Cristina, ¿ahora qué haces\*?  
 (Cristina, ano ang ginagawa mo sa oras na ito?)  
 (See unit 13: Interrogatives)

- **Estoy haciendo\*** la merienda.  
 (Ako ay gumagawa ng meryenda)

- **Estoy preparando** la maleta.  
 (Ako ay nagpepreparar ng maleta)

- **Estoy parando** un bus  
 (Pumapara ako ng bus)





## ir (present) a + infinitive

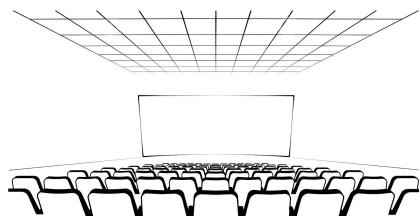
(yo)	voy	a	aprobar
(tú)	vas	a	aprobar
(él/ella/usted)	va	a	aprobar
(nosotros)	vamos	a	aprobar
(vosotros)	vais	a	aprobar
(ellos)	van	a	aprobar

- *Ir a + infinitive* normally expresses intention about a future action.

*El sábado vamos a bailar.  
(Sa Sabado, babayle/sasayaw kami)*



*El miércoles vamos a ir al cine.  
(Sa Miyerkules, pupunta kami sa sine)*



*El gobierno va a aprobar una ordenanza.  
(Ang gobyerno ay aaprubahan ang ordinansa)*

## UNIT 11 Direct and Indirect Object Pronouns



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Policía (pulisya), profesor, texto (teksto), pizarra (pisara), arquitecto (arkitekto), instrucción (instruksiyon), carpintero (karpintero), novio/a (nobyo/a), gobierno (gobyerno), cancelar (kanselahan, kinakansela), operación (operasyon), médico (mediko), análisis (analisis), dictar (idikta, diktahan), estudiante (estudyante), cartero (kartero), consultar (konsultahin, magkonsulta), duda, bailar (bayle), pasodoble, merienda (meryenda), chiquitín (tsikiting), director (direktor), contratar (kontrata), empleado, abandona (abandonahin, mag-abandona), socio (sosyo).*



	Direct object pronouns			Indirect object pronouns	
	Singular	Plural		Singular	Plural
1st person	me	nos	1st person	me	nos
2nd person	te	los	2nd person	te	os
3rd person	lo, (le) / la	los/les, las	3rd person	le (se)	les (se)

1- The function of the object pronouns is to replace the name to avoid its repetition:

*El profesor copia el texto en la pizarra  
(Ang profesor ay kumokopya ng teksto sa pisara)*



*El profesor **lo** copia en la pizarra  
(Ang profesor ay kumokopya nito)*



*El arquitecto da una instrucción al carpintero  
(Ang arkitekto ay nagbibigay ng instruksyon sa karpintero)*



*El arquitecto **le** da una instrucción.  
(Ang arkitekto ay nagbibigay sa kanya ng instruksyon)*

**NOTE:** In Filipino, *karpintero* is “bricklayer” or “mason”, but in Spanish *carpintero* means only “carpenter”, who works with wood only.



*Canto una canción\* a mi novia  
(Kinakantahan/inaawitan ko ng kanta/awit ang aking nobya)*



***Le canto una canción.  
(Kinakantahan ko sya ng kanta/awit)***

*El gobierno cancela una operación  
(Kinansela ng gobyerno ang operasyon)*



***El gobierno **la** cancela.  
(Kinansela ito ng gobyerno)***

- 2- If it is necessary to use both direct and indirect object pronouns, the indirect goes first:



- *¿El médico te hace\* el análisis?  
(Ginagawa ba ng mediko ang analisis sa iyo?)*

- *No, el médico no **me lo** hace.  
(Hindi, hindi ito ginagawa sa akin ng mediko)*

- 3- The pronoun **le** (indirect object) turns to **se** when it is followed by one of the direct objects (**lo**, **la**, **los**, **las**).

*El profesor le dicta las palabras a los estudiantes  
(Idinidikta ng profesor ang salita sa mga estudyante)*



***El profesor **le se las** dicta.  
(Idinidikta ng profesor ang salita sa kanila)***



*El cartero le consulta una duda al policía  
(Ang kartero ay nagkonsulta sa pulisya ng kanyang duda)*



*El cartero le se la consulta.  
(Ang kartero ay nagkonsulta nito sa kanya)*



- 4- The direct and indirect object pronouns are placed before the verb, though they can go after if the verb is infinitive, gerund or imperative (infinitive and gerund are studied in A2 level):

*Estoy bailando pasodoble  
(Ako ay sumasayaw ng pasodoble)*



*Estoy bailándolo.  
(Ako ay sumasayaw nito)*



NOTE: In Spanish, *bailar* is a verb that means “to dance”. It has not been adopted by the Filipino as a verb, but the noun *bayle* comes from it.

*Estoy dando la merienda a mi chiquitín  
(Ako ay namimigay ng meryenda sa aking tsikiting)*



*Estoy dándosela.  
(Ako ay namimigay nito sa kanya)*



5- The 3rd person of the masculine direct object pronoun is *lo/los*, but *le/les* is also accepted.

*El director contrata un empleado*  
*(Ang direktor ay kinokontrata ang isang empleado)*



*El director **lo** contrata*  
*(Ang direktor ay kinokontrata siya)*

*Miguel abandona a sus socios*  
*(Inabandona ni Miguel ang kanyang mga kasosyo)*



*Miguel **los/les** abandona*  
*(Inabandona sila ni Miguel)*





## UNIT 12      Verb *gustar*



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Cerveza* (*serbesa*), *pintura*, *pintar* (*ipinta*, *pintaban*, *magpinta*), *zapatos* (*sapatos*), *artista*, *manzana* (*mansanas*), *queso* (*keso*).

### Construction of *GUSTAR*

(a mí)	me	
(a tí)	te	
(a él/ella/usted)	le	
		gusta... cantar / la música
(a nosotros/-as)	nos	
(a vosotros/-as)	os	
(a ellos/-as/ustedes)	les	

(a mí)	me	
(a tí)	te	
(a él/ella/usted)	le	
		gustan... los coches
(a nosotros/-as)	nos	
(a vosotros/-as)	os	
(a ellos/-as/ustedes)	les	

- 1- The verb *gustar* is only used with the 3rd person singular and the 3rd person plural, depending on whether the object is singular or plural.

***Me gusta esa pintura.***  
*(Gusto ko ang pintura/larawan an iyon)*



***Le gustan sus zapatos.***  
*(Gusto niya ang iyong sapatos)*

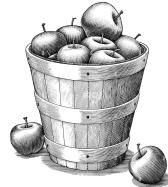




2- The name to which the pronoun (me, te, le, nos, os, les) refers may appear in the sentence, with the proposition *a*:

*A Teresa le gusta pintar, es una artista.*  
*(Gusto ni Teresa magpinta, siya ay isang artista)*

*A Paloma no le gustan los manzanas.*  
*(Gusto ni Paloma ang mga mansanas)*

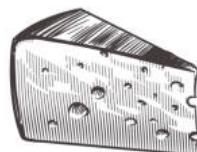


3- A pronoun, also with the preposition *a*, can go instead of a noun.

*A nosotros nos gusta la cerveza.*  
*(Gusto namin ng serbesa)*



*¿A vosotros os gusta el queso?*  
*(Gusto mo ba ang keso?)*



## UNIT 13 Interrogatives



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Azul (asul), verde (berde), amarillo (amarilyo), negro, hora (oras), cantar (kantahin, kantahan, kumanta), barbero, ¿cómo estás? (kumusta?), teniente (tenyente), sargento (sarlento), cuento (kuwento), cocinero (kusinero), amigo, gastar (gastahin, gastaban, magasta), azúcar (asukal), calzoncillos (kalsunsilyo), golpe (gulpe), cama (kama), cuarto (kwarto), basura, lavar (mag-laba), camiseta (kamiseta), organizar (mag-organisa), fiesta (piyesta), hora (oras), hospital.*



## Interrogatives

Invariable	qué + verb / noun dónde + verb cuándo + verb cómo + verb
Variable	quién / quiénes + verb cuál / cuáles + verb cuánto, -a, -os, -as + verb

1- *Interrogatives are always accented. They can be adjectives, pronouns or adverbs:*

*¿Qué es esto?*  
(Ano ito?)

*¿Qué hora es?*  
(Anong oras na?)

*¿Qué estás cantando?*  
(Anong kinakanta mo?)

*¿Dónde vivís?*  
(Saan ka nakatira?)

*¿Quién es tu barbero?*  
(Sino ang iyong barbero?)

*¿Cómo estás?*  
(Kumusta ka?)



2- *Qué* can go with a verb or with a noun:



*¿Qué* eres, teniente o sargento?  
(Ano ka, tennyente o sarhento?)

*¿Qué* cuento te gusta?  
(Anong kuwento ang gusto mo?)

3- *Quién / Quiénes* can change -it has singular and plural- and always refers to people:



*¿Quién* es ese? Es Juan, nuestro cocinero.  
(Sino yan? Siya ay si Juan, ang kusinero namin)

*¿Quiénes* son aquellos? Son nuestros amigos.  
(Sino sila? Mga amigo natin sila)

4- *Cuál / Cuáles* can vary, and it can be singular or plural:



*¿Cuál* te gusta, el azul o el verde?  
(alin ang gusto mo, asul o berde?)



*¿Cuáles* te gustan, los amarillos o los negros?  
(Alin ang gusto mo, mga amarilyo o mga negro?)



5- *Cuánto, -a -os, -as* can vary in gender and number, and accompany the noun or the verb:

*¿Cuánto* gastas los domingos\*?  
(Magkano ang ginagastos mo kapag Linggo?)



*¿Cuánto* azúcar le pongo\*?  
(Gaano karaming asukal ang ilalagay ko?)



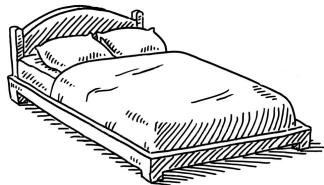
**¿Cuántos calzoncillos tienes?**  
(Ilang kalsunsilyo ang mayroon ka?)



**¿Cuántos golpes le doy?**  
(Ilang gulpi ba ang ibibigay ko sa kanya?)



**¿Cuántas camas hay en el cuarto?**  
(Ilang kama ang mayroon sa kwarto?)



**6- Dónde** is an adverb and asks for a place:

**¿Dónde** está la basura?  
(Nasaan ang basura?)



**7- Cuándo** is an adverb and asks for the time:

**¿Cuándo** vas a lavar la camiseta?  
(Kailan mo lalabhan ang iyong kamiseta?)



**8- Cómo** is an adverb and asks for the mode:

**¿Cómo** vas a organizar la fiesta?  
(Paano mo oorganisahin ang piyesta?)

**9- The interrogatives can have a preposition before:**

## Spanish for Filipinos

*¿A\* qué hora nos vamos\*?*

*(Anong oras tayo aalis?)*

*¿Con\* quién vas\* al hospital?*

*(Sinong kasama mo sa pagpunta sa hospital?)*

*(See unit 17: Prepositions)*





## UNIT 14 Adverbs *muy, mucho, bien, mal, bueno, malo*



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Mansión, contento (kontento), bailar (bayle), bodega, grande, gastar (gastahin, gastaban, malgasta), tiempo (tiyempo), puerta (puwerta), adorno, bueno (buweno), ingeniero (inhenyero), película (pelicula), americano (amerikano), ejercicio (ehersisyo), cirujano (siruhano), operar (operahan).*

## Spanish for Filipinos

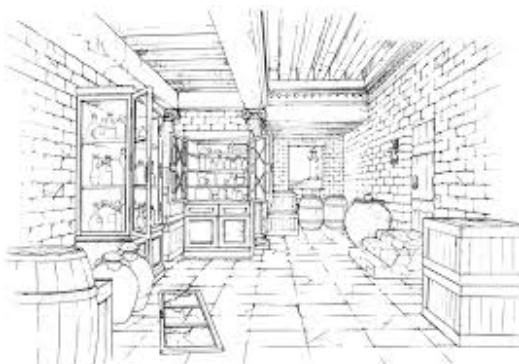
<i>muy</i>	+ adjective + adverb	<i>mucho / poco -a, -os, -as + noun</i> <i>verb + mucho</i>
<i>bueno / malo, -a, -os, -as + noun</i> <i>verb + bien* / mal*</i>		

1- **Muy** is not variable. It accompanies adjectives and adverbs:

*Estoy muy contento, voy a bailar.*  
(Napakakuntento ko, pupunta ako sa sayawan)

*Mi bodega es muy grande.*  
(Ang bodega ko ay napakagrande/napakalaki)

NOTE: In Spanish, a *bodega* is a place where only wine is stored, while in Filipino, it is for storing anything.





2- **Mucho, -a, -os, -as** is variable in gender and number when accompanies or refers to a noun:

*Yo gasto **mucho tiempo**.  
(Ako ay gumagastos ng maraming tiyempo/oras)*

*La mansión tiene **muchas puertas**.  
(Ang mansion ay maraming puwerta)*



3- **Mucho** is not variable when accompanies a verb and functions as an adverb:

*Los adornos me gustan **mucho**.  
(Gusto ko talaga ang adorno/palamuti)*

4- **Bueno / malo, -a, -os, -as** functions as any qualifier adjective, it lost **-o** when goes before a singular masculine noun.

*Pedro es **bueno** para sus amigos.  
(Si Pedro ay buweno/mabait sa kanyang mga amigo/kaibigan)*

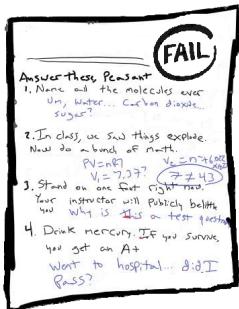
*Rafael es un **buen ingeniero**.  
(Si Rafael ay isang buwenong/mabait na inhenyero)*

*Las películas americanas son **muy malas**.  
(Napakasama ng mga pelikulang Amerikano)*



5- **Bien / mal** are adverbs and modify the verb:

*Eso está bien.*  
(Iyan ay buweno)



*Tu ejercicio está mal.*  
(Ang iyong ehersisyo ay mali)

*El cirujano opera bien.*  
(Ang siruhanong ito ay omoopera ng maayos)





## UNIT 15 Prepositions *para* and *por*



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Grifo* (*gripo*), *agua* (*agwa*), *regalo*, *para*, *abogado*, *confirmar* (*kumpirmahin*, *mag-kumpirma*), *reunión* (*reunyon*), *lunes*, *paquete* (*pakete*), *delincuente* (*delingkuwente*), *cárcel* (*karsel*), *falsificar* (*palsipika*), *pasaporte*, *baile* (*bayle*), *bus*, *distrito*, *antiguo* (*antigo*), *documento* (*dokumento*), *correo* (*koreo*), *asesino*, *absuelto* (*absuwelto*), *juez* (*huwes*).

*para*                  *por*

They are invariable and go before a noun or an infinitive

1- We use *para* to express:

- Target / purpose / indirect object:



*Voy\* al grifo para coger agua.*  
(Punta ako sa gripo para kumuha ng agwa/tubig)

*Este regalo no es para ti, es para Miguel.*  
(Ang regalang ito ay hindi para sa iyo, ito ay para kay Miguel)



- Time:

*El abogado confirma la reunión para el lunes.*  
(Kinukumpirma ng abogado ang reunyon/pagpupulong para sa lunes)

- Direction:

*¿Este paquete va\* para Barcelona?*  
(Ang paketeng ito ay papunta sa Barcelona)





2- We use *por* to express:

- Cause:

*El delincuente está en la cárcel por falsificar pasaportes.*  
(*Ang dilengkwente ay nasa karsel/kulungan dahil siya ay nagpalsipika ng mga pasaporte*)



- Time:

*Tengo el baile el miércoles por la noche.*  
(*May bayle ako sa Miyerkules ng gabi*)

- Place

*Este bus pasa por el distrito antiguo.*  
(*Ang bus na ito ay dumadaan sa antigong distrito*)

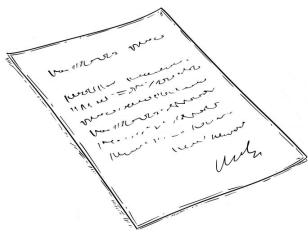
NOTE: In Filipino, the verb *pasa* means “give” (an object), while in Spanish it is also used as “pass by” (a place).



- Method:

*Te envío\* el documento **por correo**.*

(*Ipapadala ko sa iyo ang dokumento sa pamamagitan ng koreo*)



- Agent on a passive sentence:

*El asesino es absuelto **por el juez**.*

(*Ang asesino/mamamatay-tao ay naabswelto ng huwes/hukom*)





## UNIT 16 Circumstantial Sentences



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Playa (aplaya), tiempo (tiyempo), bueno (buweno), teatro, beso, porque (porke), semana, casa (kasa), primo, estudiante (estudyante), ayuda (ayudaban, umayuda), examen, trabajar (magtrabaho), baldado, novio/a (nobyo/a), guapo (guwapo), pero, estúpido (estupido), convidar (kumbidahin), banquete (bankete), ganas (gana, ganahan).*

## Spanish for Filipinos

<u>Sentence</u>	<u>link</u>
Conditional	<i>si</i> + verb
Causal	<i>como</i> <i>porque</i>
Temporal	<i>cuando</i>
Adverbial	<i>pero</i>

1- The sentences that express a condition have to parts: the main sentence and a sentence that has *si*:

*Vamos\* a la playa si el tiempo es bueno.*

(Punta kami sa aplaya/dalampasigan kung buweno/maganda ang tiyempo/panahon)

*Si vamos\* al teatro, te doy\* un beso.*

(Kung pupunta tayo sa teatro, bibigyan kita ng beso/halik)



2- The sentences that express a cause, can begin with *porque* or *como*:

- We use *porque* when the causal sentence goes after the main sentence.

*Esta semana estoy en casa porque el tiempo es muy malo.*

(Nitong semana, lagi akong nasa kasa/bahay porke masama ang tiyempo/panahon)



- We use **como** when the casual sentence goes after the main sentence.

**Como mi primo es mal estudiante, yo le ayudo a estudiar para el examen.**

(Dahil ang primo/pinsan ko ay isang mahinang estudyante, inaayudahan, tinutulungan ko siyang mag-aral para sa examen)

- 3- The temporal sentences normally begin with the word **cuando**:

**Cuando trabajo mucho\*, estoy baldado.**

(Kapag ako ay maraming trabaho, baldado ako)



- 4- The sentences that express a contrast or restriction begin with **pero**:

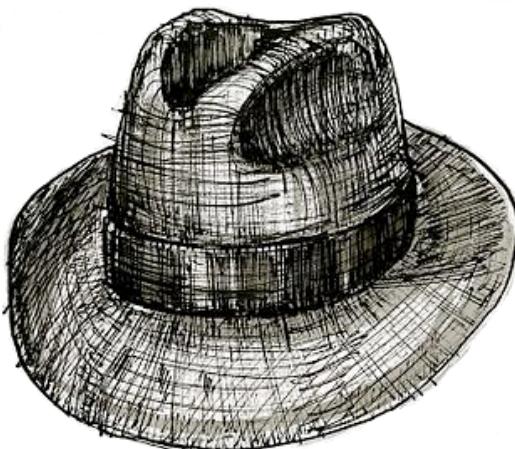
**Tu novio es guapo, pero también es estúpido.**

(Ang nobyo mo ay gwapo, pero sobrang estupido)

**Él me convida al banquete, pero no tengo ganas.**

(Kinumbida/inanyayahan niya ako sa bangkete, ngunit wala akong gana)

## UNIT 17      Prepositions *a, con, de, desde, en*



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Sombrero, universidad, conferencia (kumperensiya), despachar (despatsa), cliente (kliyente), pasar (ipasa, pumasa), platito, mirón (miron), jugador (hugador), fútbol (putbol), estadio (estadyo), bailar (bayle), pareja (pareha), artista, dibujo (dibujo), lápiz (lapis), abrelatas (abrilata), cocinera (kusinera), vestido (vestida), seda, café (cape), celebración (celebrasyon), abuelo (lolo), siempre (syempre), humor (umor), clase (klase), señorita (senyorita), señor (senyor), falda (palda), alcalde (alkalde), tren, camisón (kamison), tocador (tokador), junio (hunio), abandonar (abandonahin, magabandona), colegio (colehio), barco (barko).*



a      con      de      desde      en

- They are invariable, but  $a + el = al$   
 $de + el = del$
- They are placed before the noun they accompany.
- A also goes before the infinitive.  
(remember unit 9: *ir a* + infinitive)

1- *We use a it to express:*

- *Destination:*

*Voy a la universidad.*  
(*Pupunta ako sa unibersidad*)

- *Time:*

*Tenemos la conferencia a las 5.*  
(*Kami ay may kumperensiya ng alas 5*)



- *Target, purpose, indirect object:*

*Voy a despachar a mi cliente.*  
(*Aasikasuhin ko ang klyente*)

NOTE: In Spanish, *despachar* means "to attend" a client in a store, while in Filipino *despatsa* means to send someone away or send something.

*Le paso el platito a Enrique.*  
(*Ipasa ko ang platito kay Enrique*)



- *Direct object (person):*

*El mirón insulta a los jugadores de futbol en el estadio.*  
*(Iniinsulto ng miron ang mga manlalaro/hugador ng putbol sa estadyo)*

NOTES: In Filipino *miron* means observer or spectator, while in Spanish *mirón* is a person who looks at something inappropriately.

- *Hugador* means “gambler”, while in Spanish *jugador* is a person who joins any kind of game.

2- We use **con** to express:

- Company:

*Ella baila con su pareja.*  
*(Sumasayaw siya kasama ang kanyang kapareha)*

- Instrument / method

*El artista hace el dibujo con un lápiz.*  
*(Ang artista ay gumuguhit ng dibuho gamit ang lapis)*

3- We use **de** to express:

- Possession:

*¿De quién es este abrelatas?*  
*(Kaninong abrilata ito?)*



- *De la cocinera.*

*(Ito ay pagmamay-ari ng kusinera)*





- Material

*Tengo un vestido **de seda**.  
(Mayroon akong bestida na seda)*



- Origin of time or place:

*Este café es **de Colombia**.  
(Ang kape na ito ay mula sa Kolombya)*



*La celebración es **de 8 a 3**.  
(Ang selebrayon/pagdiriwang ay mula 8:00 hanggang 9:00)*

- Method

*El abuelo siempre está **de buen humor**  
(Ang lolo ay syempre/laging nasa buweno/magandang umor/kalooban)*

- Moment of the day when expressing the time:

*Tengo la clase a las 6 **de la noche**\*.  
(Ako ay may klase ng alas 6 ng gabi)*

- Information of a description:

*La señorita **de la falda** y el señor **del sombrero**.  
(Ang señorita sa palda, ang senyor sa sombrero)*



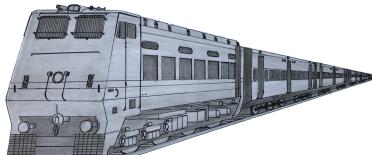
4- We use **desde** to express origin of time or place:

*Es alcalde desde 2005.*

(*Siya ay alkalde mula noong 2005*)

*Voy en tren a Sevilla desde Madrid.*

(*Ako ay sumakay ng tren papuntang Sevilla mula Madrid*)



5- We use **en** to express:

- Place / position:

*El camisón está en el tocador.*

(*Ang kamison ay nasa tokador*)



- Time:

*En junio abandono el colegio.*

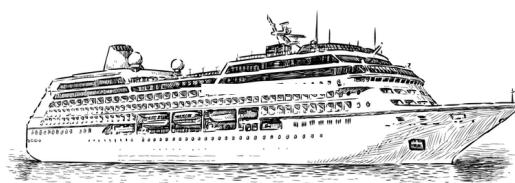
(*Aabandunahin ko sa Hunyo ang kolehiyo*)

NOTE: In Spain *colegio* is often used for elementary or secondary school, while in Filipino *kolehiyo* means university

- Form of transportation:

*Voy\* a Manila en barco.*

(*Punta ako ng Manila sakay ng barko*)





## UNIT 18 *También / tampoco, sí / no*



Spanish-Filipino words:

*Familia (pamilya), ahora mismo (ora mismo), restaurante, apostar (ipusta, pustahan, pumusta), martes, ocupado (okupado), tiempo (tiyempo), visita (bisitahin, bumisita), tecnología (teknolohiya), chino/a (Tsino/a), católico (katoliko), carne (karne), viernes, (Biyernes), sentimiento (sentimiyento), amor, bandera (bandila), nación (nasyon).*

*yo también / yo tampoco      yo sí / yo no*

1- Both **también** and **tampoco** are used to express that you are agreeing with what someone says or to express that you do the same thing or feel the same way.

- We use **también** to show agreement with a positive statement.

- *Ahora mismo voy\* al (a-el) restaurante.  
(Punta ako ng restorante/ngayon na ora mismo)*

- *Yo también.  
(Ako din)*



- *A mí me gusta apostar dinero\**  
*(Gusto kong pumusta ng pera)*

- *A mí también.  
(Ako din)*

- We use **tampoco** to show agreement with a negative statement.

- *El martes trabajo, estoy ocupado, no tengo tiempo para visitar a mi familia.  
(Ngayong Martes, okupado ako, wala akong tiyempo/oras para bisitahin ang pamilya ko)*

- *Yo tampoco.  
(Ako din [wala])*



- *A mí no me gusta la tecnología china*  
*(Hindi ko gusto ang mga teknolohiyang Tsina)*

- *A mí tampoco.*  
*(Año din [ayoko])*

2- Both **sí** and **no** are used to express that you are not agreeing with what someone says or to express that you don't do the same thing or feel the same way.

- We use **sí** when the sentence to which we respond is negative.

- *Yo soy católico. No como\* carne los viernes.*  
*(Ako ay katoliko. Hindi ako kumakain ng karne tuwing Biyernes)*

- *Yo sí.*  
*(Ako, oo)*



- We use **no** when the sentence to which we respond is affirmative.

- *Yo tengo sentimiento de amor por la bandera de mi nación.*  
*(Mayroon akong sentimyento de amor/pagmamahal para sa bandera/bandila ng aking nasyon/bansa)*

- *Yo no.*  
*(Ako, wala)*



## Bibliography

- Alonso Raya. L., Castañeda Castro, A. (2021). *Gramática básica del estudiante de español A1-B2*. Difusión.
- Aspillera, P. (2007). *Basic Tagalog. For Foreigners and Non-Tagalogs*. Tuttle Publishing.
- Barrios, J., Pambid Domingo, N., Baquiran, R. (2017). *Concise Tagalog Dicctionary. Tagalog-English, English-Tagalog*. Tuttle Publishing.
- Castro Viudez, F. (2010). *Uso de la gramática española. Elemental*. Edelsa.
- Cuadrado Muñiz, A. (1972). *Hispanismos en el Tagalo*. Oficina de Educación Iberoamericana.
- Google. *Images*. (n.d.). <https://www.google.es/imghp?hl=es&ogbl>
- Instituto Cervantes. *Plan curricular*. (n.d.). [https://cvc.cervantes.es/ensenanza/biblioteca\\_ele/plan\\_curricular/default.htm](https://cvc.cervantes.es/ensenanza/biblioteca_ele/plan_curricular/default.htm)
- López, C. (1965). The Spanish Overlay in Tagalog. *Lingua: An International Review of General Linguistics*, (14), 467-504.
- López García, A. (2008). Sobre el grado de cercanía a las lenguas de Asia Oriental: El caso del tagalo. En Pedro Ginés Aguilar (Ed.), *Nuevas perspectivas de investigación sobre Asia Pacífico* (págs. 13-28). Universidad de Granada.
- Tagalog.com. *Tagalog English Dictionary*. (n.d.). <https://www.tagalog.com/dictionary/>
- Villa Panganiban, J. (1961). *Spanish loan-words in the Tagalog language*. Manila: Bureau of Printing.

# Dictionary

Filipino Words Borrowed from Spanish

## How to Use this Dictionary

This dictionary has a total of 3020 entries arranged according to the modern Filipino alphabet. Each entry consists of the following parts and in the following order: Filipino word (1); Spanish word of origin (2); abbreviation indicating the word category (3); syllable structure (4); meaning in English (5).

e.g. **aseituna** (1) **aceituna** (2) **N** (3) [a-sey-tu-na] (4) olive (5)

In those entries in which the Filipino word has the same spelling as the Spanish word, only the Filipino word is included.

e.g. **alarma** **N** [a-lar-ma] alarm

Some entries also include other Filipino words that have the same root of the entry's start word. In these cases, the word category and meaning are also included.

e.g. **kalbo calvo ADJ** [kal-bó] bald **kinalbo V** shaved someone's head **nagpakalbo, pinakalbo V** had one's head shaved  
**papapakalbo N** act of having one's head shaved

In those entries beginning with an asterisk (\*), the Filipino word has a different meaning than the Spanish word from which it came from. The meaning is always related to that of the word of origin.

e.g. \* **aberya avería N** [a-ber-yá] delay **naaberya V** was delayed

There are also entries that include semantic indications as well as a variant word with a different spelling.

e.g. **kapote capote N** [ka-po-te] raincoat **SLANG** condom  
e.g. **deskumento descuento N** [des-kwen-to] discount **VAR**  
**diskumento**



## List of Categories and Abbreviations

<b>ADJ</b>	Adjective
<b>ALSO</b>	Also
<b>COLLOQ</b>	Colloquial
<b>CONJ</b>	Conjunction
<b>EG</b>	As in, Example, Usage
<b>EXP</b>	Expression
<b>FEM</b>	Feminine
<b>GAY</b>	Gayspeak
<b>GRAM</b>	Grammar
<b>IDIOM/-S</b>	Idiomatic Expression/Usage
<b>INTERJ</b>	Interjection
<b>LIT</b>	Literally
<b>MASC</b>	Masculine
<b>N</b>	Noun
<b>PEJ</b>	Pejorative
<b>ROOT</b>	Root Word
<b>SLANG</b>	Slang
<b>V</b>	Verb
<b>VAR</b>	Variant

# Filipino - Spanish - English

## A

<b>abako</b> <b>ábaco</b> <b>N</b> [á-ba-kó] abacus	<b>abwelo</b> grandfather
<b>abandona</b> <b>abandonar</b> <b>V</b> [a-ban-do-ná] abandon	<b>abyador</b> <b>aviador</b> <b>N</b> [ab-ya-dor] pilot (archaic)
<b>inabandona</b> <b>V</b> was abandoned <b>abandonada/-do</b> <b>N</b> abandoned woman/man	<b>abyasyon</b> <b>aviación</b> <b>N</b> [ab-yas-yon] aviation
<b>abaniko</b> <b>abanico</b> <b>N</b> [a-a-mo-ko] handheld fan; folding fan	<b>adaptable</b> <b>N</b> [a-dáp-ta-bol] adaptable
<b>abdiskasyon</b> <b>abdicción</b> <b>N</b> [ab-di-ka-shón] abdication	<b>adaptado</b> <b>ADJ</b> [a-dáp-ta-do] adapted
* <b>abelyana</b> <b>avellana</b> <b>ADJ</b> [a-bel-ya-na] tan	<b>adaptador</b> <b>N</b> [a-dap-terl] adapter
<b>abenida</b> <b>avenida</b> <b>N</b> [a-be-ni-da] avenue <b>VAR</b>	<b>adaptasyon</b> <b>adaptación</b> <b>N</b> [a-dap-tas-yón]
<b>avenida</b>	adaptation
<b>abenturera/-ro</b> <b>aventurera/o</b> <b>N</b> [a-ben-tu-re-ra/-ro] female/male adventurer	* <b>adelantado</b> <b>ADJ</b> [a-de-lan-ta-do] head of time
<b>aberasyon</b> <b>aberración</b> <b>N</b> [a-be-ra-shón]	<b>adiyos</b> <b>adiós</b> <b>N</b> [a-di-yós] goodbye; bye; farewell
aberration	
* <b>aberya</b> <b>avería</b> <b>N</b> [a-ber-yá] delay <b>naaberya</b> <b>V</b>	<b>adision</b> <b>adición</b> <b>N</b> [a-dis-yón] addition
was delayed	<b>administrasyon</b> <b>administración</b> <b>N</b> [ad-mis-tras-yón] administration
<b>abilidad</b> <b>habilidad</b> <b>N</b> [a-bi-li-dád] ability	<b>adobo</b> <b>N</b> [a-do-bo] chicken or pork stewed in vinegar, soy sauce, garlic, and bay leaf
<b>maabilidad</b> <b>ADJ</b> ingenious, resourceful	<b>adorasyon</b> <b>adoración</b> <b>N</b> [a-do-ras-yón]
<b>abismo</b> <b>N</b> [a-bis-mo] abyss	adoration
<b>abiso</b> <b>aviso</b> <b>N</b> [a-bi-so] notice, advertisement	<b>adorno</b> <b>N</b> [a-dor-no] adornment; garnishment; garnish; decoration
<b>nag-ábiso</b> <b>V</b> gave notice <b>inabisuhan</b> <b>V</b> was given notice	<b>adwana</b> <b>aduana</b> <b>N</b> [ad-wá-na] customs (government agency)
<b>abitsuela</b> <b>habichuela</b> <b>N</b> snap bean	<b>Aprika</b> <b>Africa</b> <b>N</b> [á-pri-ká] Africa
<b>abito</b> <b>hábito</b> <b>N</b> [á-bi-tó] clothing of clergy, habit	<b>Africano</b> <b>africano</b> <b>N</b> [a-pri-ka-no] African
<b>abokado</b> <b>avocado</b> <b>N</b> [a-bo-ka-do] avocado	<b>agila</b> <b>águila</b> <b>N</b> [á-gi-la] eagle
<b>abogada/-do</b> <b>abogada/o</b> <b>N</b> [a-bo-ga-da/-do]	<b>aginaldo</b> <b>aguinaldo</b> <b>N</b> [a-gi-nal-do] Christmas present
female/male lawyer	<b>agwa</b> <b>agua</b> <b>N</b> [ag-wa] water
<b>abogasyá</b> <b>abogacía</b> <b>N</b> [a-bo-gas-ya] law; legal profession	<b>agwa bendita</b> <b>agua bendita</b> <b>N</b> [ag-wa ben-di-ta] holy water
<b>abono</b> <b>N</b> [a-bo-no] money given in advance on behalf of somebody; fertilizer	<b>agwador</b> <b>aguador</b> <b>N</b> [ag-wa-dór] someone who fetches water for a fee
<b>nag-abono</b> <b>V</b> gave money to reach an amount needed by someone else	<b>Aha!</b> <b>¡ajá!</b> <b>INTERJ</b> [a-há] surprise, triumph, satisfaction
<b>inabonohan</b> <b>V</b> gave money in advance	<b>ahedres</b> <b>ajedrez</b> <b>N</b> [a-héd-res] chess
<b>aborsiyon</b> <b>aborción</b> <b>N</b> [a-bor-shon] abortion	<b>ahensiya</b> <b>agencia</b> <b>N</b> [a-hen-sha] agency
<b>nagpaaborsiyon</b> <b>V</b> to permit abortion to be performed	<b>ahente</b> <b>agente</b> <b>N</b> [a-hen-te] agent <b>nagaahente</b>
<b>abraso</b> <b>abrazo</b> <b>N</b> [a-brá-so] hug	<b>V</b> being an agent, selling something
<b>abre-lata</b> <b>abrelatas</b> <b>N</b> [ab-re-la-ta] can opener	<b>akasya</b> <b>acacia</b> <b>N</b> [a-ka-sha] acacia tree
<b>abrigo</b> <b>N</b> [a-bri-go] overcoat; sweater; wrap (clothing); lady's coat	<b>aksidente</b> <b>accidente</b> <b>N</b> [ak-si-den-te] accident
<b>Abril</b> <b>N</b> [ab-ríl] April	<b>aktividad</b> <b>actividad</b> <b>N</b> [ak-tí-bi-dád] activity
<b>absuwelto</b> <b>absuelto</b> <b>ADJ</b> [ab-su-wel-to]	<b>aktivismo</b> <b>activismo</b> <b>N</b> [ak-tí-bis-mo] activism
proclaimed innocent <b>inabsuwelto</b> ,	<b>aktibista</b> <b>activista</b> <b>N</b> [ak-tí-bis-ta] activist
<b>naabsuwelto</b> <b>V</b> was proclaimed innocent;	<b>aktivo</b> <b>activo</b> <b>ADJ</b> [ak-tí-bo] active
<b>V</b> was proclaimed innocent; acquitted	<b>aktitud</b> <b>actitud</b> <b>N</b> [ák-tí-túd] attitude
<b>abundante</b> <b>N</b> [a-bun-dán-te] abundant	<b>akusado</b> <b>acusado</b> <b>N</b> [aku-sa-do] the accused; person charged in court
* <b>aburido</b> <b>aburrido</b> <b>ADJ</b> [a-bu-ri-do] disturbed; anxious; confused	<b>inakusahan</b> , <b>inakusa</b> <b>V</b> accused, charged in court
<b>abuso</b> <b>N</b> [a-bu-so] abuse; maltreatment <b>ADJ</b> abusive	<b>akusador</b> <b>acusador</b> <b>N</b> [a-ku-sa-dór] accuser, prosecutor
<b>abwela</b> <b>abuela</b> <b>N</b> [ab-wé-la] grandmother	<b>ala-una a la una</b> <b>ADV</b> [a-la-u-na] one o'clock
	<b>Ala-e! ¡hala eh!</b> <b>INTERJ</b> [a-la-e] expression of astonishment used in the Batangas region
	<b>alahas</b> <b>alhaja/s</b> <b>N</b> [a-la-has] jewelry
	* <b>alahera/-ro</b> <b>alahera/o</b> <b>N</b> [a-la-he-ra/-ro]



female/male jeweler

**alambre** **N** [a-lam-bre] wire

**alarma** **N** [a-lar-ma] alarm **naalarmá** **V** was alarmed **inalarma** **V** alarmed someone

**albarikoke** **albaricoque** **N** [a-ba-ri-ko-ke] apricot; plum

**albularyo** **herbolario** **N** [al-bu-lar-yo] local medicine man who uses indigenous knowledge of healing and medicinal plants VAR **arbularyo**

**Aleman** **alemán** **N** [a-le-man] German

**Alemania** **Alemania** **N** [a-le-man-ya] Germany

\* **alisto** **listo** **ADJ** [a-lis-to] always ready, alert **umalisto** **V** was alert, prepared

**algodon** **algodón** **N** [al-go-dón] cotton; cotton cloth

**alguwasil** **alguacil** **N** [al-gu-wa-sil] official in bullfights; officer of justice

**alyado** **aliado** **N** [al-ya-do] ally **ADJ** allied

**alyansa** **alianza** **N** [al-yán-sa] alliance

**alyenasyon** **alienación** **N** [al-ye-nas-yón] alienation

**alkalde** **alcalde** **N** [al-kal-de] mayor of a town or city **alkalde mayor** **N** provincial governor during the Spanish period

**alkansiya** **alcancía** **N** [al-kan-sha] penny bank, piggy bank VAR **alkansya**

**alkitran** **alquitrán** **N** [al-ki-tran] tar, asphalt

**alkohol** **alcohol** **N** [al-ko-hól] alcohol, rubbing alcohol

**almirol** **N** [al-mi-ról] starch used to stiffen clothing after washing **inalmirulan** **ADJ** clothing made stiff by laundry starch **nag-** **almirol** **V** used starch to stiffen clothes **inalmirulan** **V** clothing made stiff by starch VAR **amirol**

**almohada** **N** [al-mo-ha-da] pillow

**almohadon** **almohadón** **N** [ál-mo-ha-dón] cushion

**almoranas** **almorrana/s** **N** [al-mo-ra-nas] hemorrhoids

**alpa** **arpa** **N** [al-pa] harp VAR **arpa**

**alfabeto** **alfabeto** **N** [al-pa-be-to] alphabet

**alpombra** **alfombra** **N** [al-pom-bra] carpet

**alta-presyon** **alta presión** **N** [al-ta-pre-shón] high blood pressure

**alta-sosyedad** **alta sociedad** **N** [al-ta-so-she-dád] high society

**alusyon** **alusión** **N** [a-lu-shón] allusion

**alyado** **aliado** **N** [al-ya-do] ally ALSO **kaalyado**

**alyansa** **alianza** **N** [al-yan-sa] alliance

**alyenasyon** **N** [al-ye-na-shón] alienation

**amarilyo** **amarillo** **ADJ** [a-ma-ril-yo] yellow

**ambisyón** **ambición** **N** [am-bi-shón] ambition

**ambisyoso/-a** **ADJ** ambitious man/ woman

**nag- ambisyón** **V** had an ambition

**ambulansiya** **ambulancia** **N** [am-bu-lan-sha] ambulance **naambulansiya** **V** was taken away by an ambulance

**Amerika** **América** **N** [a-mé-ri-ka] America, usually referring only to the United States

**Amerikana/-no** **americana/o** **N** [a-me-ri-ka-na/-no] female/male American

**amerikana** **americana** **N** [a-me-ri-ka-na] suit, coat **nag-amerikana** **V** wore a coat

**amiga/-go** **amiga/o** **N** [a-mi-ga/-go] female/ male friend **inamiga/-go** **V** asked to be a friend; befriend

**amnestiya** **amnistía** **N** [am-nes-ti-ya] amnesty

\* **amo** **N** [á-mo] master, boss, employer

**amor** **N** [a-mor] love, affection, steem

**amorosa/-so** **N**, **ADJ** [a-mo-ro-rosa/-so] loving woman/man

**amorseko** **amorseco** **N** [a-mor-se-ko] tropical grass; its flower easily attaches to anything

\* **Anak ng puta hijo de puta** **INTERJ** [a-nak nang pu-ta] curse, profanity similar to "Son of a bitch!" (LIT child of a whore) VAR **Anak ng tupa!** (LIT child of a sheep!)

**analisis** **análisis** **N** [a-na-li-sis] analysis

**analohiya** **analogía** **N** [a-na-lo-hi-ya] analogy

**anarkismo** **anarquismo** **N** [a-nar-kis-mo] anarchy

anarchism

**anarkiya** **anarquía** **N** [a-nar-ki-ya] anarchy

**anatomiya** **anatomía** **N** [a-na-to-mi-ya] anatomy

**andador** **N** [an-da-dór] baby-walker

**anekdota** **anécdota** **N** [a-nek-do-ta] anecdote

**anggulo** **ángulo** **N** [áng-gu-ló] angle

**umanggulo** **V** angled for a camera or fixed one's camera angle **IDIOM** to put one's self forward

**anghel** **ángel** **N** [ang-hél] angel

**nagdilanganghel** **IDIOM** said something that came to pass

**anibersaryo** **aniversario** **N** [a-ni-ber-sar-yo] anniversary

**anilyo** **anillo** **N** [a-nfl-yo] ring

\* **animo** **ánimo** **N** [a-ní-mo] spirit, essence

**anomalya** **anomalía** **N** [a-no-mal-yá] anomaly, abnormality

\* **ansyano** **anciano** **ADJ** [an-si-ya-no] ancient

**antigo** **antiguo** **N** [an-ti-go] antique

**antikuwaryo** **anticuario** **N** [an-ti-ku-war-yo] antiquary; one who deals with old books and other antiquities VAR **antikwaryo**

<b>antipatika/-ko antipático ADJ</b> [an-ti-pa-tika/-ko] an irritating woman/man, uncongenial, disagreeable	<b>arkipelago archipiélago N</b> [ar-ki-pé-la-go] archipelago
<b>antolohiya antología N</b> [an-to-lo-hi-ya] anthology, a collection of literature or writings selected by a compiler	<b>arkitekto arquitecto N</b> [ar-ki-tek-to] architect
<b>antropolohiya antropología N</b> [an-tro-po-lo-hiya] anthropology	<b>nag-arkitekto V</b> pursued architecture <b>naging arkitekto V</b> became an architect
<b>aparador N</b> [a-pa-ra-dór] free-standing closet, dresser	<b>arko arco N</b> [ar-ko] arch
<b>aparato N</b> [a-pa-ra-to] apparatus	<b>arlekin arlequín N</b> [ar-le-kín] Harlequin
<b>apela apelar N</b> [a-pe-lá] appeal <b>apelante N</b> appellant <b>nag-apela, umapela V</b> appealed	<b>armas arma/s N</b> [ar-más] arms, weapons, firearms
<b>apelyido apellido N</b> [a-pe-lí-do] surname, last name, family name	<b>armada N</b> [ar-ma-da] navy
<b>apendise apéndice N</b> [a-pen-di-se] appendix	<b>armado ADJ</b> [ar-ma-do] armed; bearing
<b>apenditis apendicitis N</b> [a-pen-di-si-tis] appendicitis	weapons
<b>aplaya N playa</b> [ap-la-ya] beach	<b>armamento N</b> [ar-ma-men-to] armaments, armory
<b>apostol N</b> [a-pos-tól] disciple of Jesus Christ, apostle VAR <b>apóstoles</b>	<b>aroma N</b> [a-ro-ma] scent
<b>aprubado aprobado ADJ</b> [a-pru-ba-do] approved VAR <b>aprobado</b>	* <b>arroz caldo N</b> [a-rós-cal-do] dish of rice porridge with chicken
<b>aprubahan aprobar V</b> [a-pru-ba-han] to approve something	<b>arroz valenciana N</b> [a-ros-va-lensha-na] rice dish with chicken, pork, chorizo, etc VAR
<b>arado N</b> [a-ra-do] plough, plow	<b>arosbalensiyan, arusbalensiyan</b>
<b>arangkada arrancada N</b> [a-rang-ka-da] sudden start or acceleration <b>umarangkada V</b> suddenly started or accelerated	<b>arte N</b> [ar-te] art; mannerism, affectation
* <b>aranya araña N</b> [a-ran-ya] chandelier	<b>artikulo artículo N</b> [ar-tí-ku-lo] article in a newspaper or magazine, separate clause or paragraph of a legal document or agreement
<b>arbitrador N</b> [ar-bit-ra-dór] arbitrator	<b>artipisyal artificial ADJ</b> [ar-tí-pis-yál] artificial
<b>arbitrasyon arbitration N</b> [ar-bi-tra-shón] arbitration	<b>artista N</b> [ar-tis-ta] actor, actress, artist
<b>areglado arreglo ADJ</b> [a-reg-la-do] something that has been fixed; arranged EXP	<b>artistiko artístico ADJ</b> [ar-tís-tí-ko] artistic
<b>Areglado na</b> That's fixed! It's in the bag. It's done. <b>areglo N</b> arrangement <b>inareglo V</b> was fixed <b>nakipagareglo V</b> made arrangement	<b>asado N</b> [a-sa-do] meat dish made with soy sauce, onions, tomatoes, and red peppers
<b>arestado arrestado ADJ</b> arrested person	<b>asalto N</b> [a-sal-to] surprise party, assault
<b>aresto ROOT</b> arrest <b>inaresto V</b> arrested	<b>aseyte aceite N</b> [a-séy-te] oil
<b>argumento N</b> [ar-gu-men-to] argument	<b>aseituna aceituna N</b> [a-sey-tu-na] olive
<b>nakipag-argumento V</b> entered into an argument	<b>asendera/-ro hacendera/o N</b> [asen-de-ro/-ra] landlord, owner of a hacienda or plantation
<b>Arhentina Argentina N</b> [ar-hen-tí-na] Argentina	<b>asenso ascenso N</b> [a-sen-so] improvement
<b>Arhentino argentino N</b> [ar-hen-ti-no] Argentinean	<b>umasenso V</b> got promoted; now in a better position
<b>aritmética aritmética N</b> [a-rit-me-tí-ka]	<b>asero acero N</b> [a-se-ro] steel
arithmetic	<b>asignatura N</b> [a-sig-na-tu-ra] subject in school
<b>arka arca N</b> [ark] ark (as in Noah's ark)	* <b>asikaso hacer caso N</b> [a-si-ka-so] attention given to a person or to work <b>nagasikaso, inasikaso V</b> took care of, attended to
<b>arkanel arcángel N</b> [ar-kan-hé-l] archangel	<b>asio N</b> [a-si-lo] asylum
<b>árkeologo arqueólogo N</b> [ar-ke-yó-lo-go]	<b>asimilasyon asimilación N</b> [a-si-mi-la-shón] assimilation
archeologist	<b>asintada/-do asentado N, ADJ</b> [a-sin-ta-da/-do] a woman/man who has good aim
<b>árkeolohiya arqueología N</b> [ar-ke-yo-lo-hi-ya]	<b>asno N</b> [as-no] donkey
archeology	<b>asosasyon asociación N</b> [a-so-sa-shón] association
	<b>asotea azotea N</b> [a-so-te-ya] balcony of a house
	<b>aspaldo asfalto N</b> [as-pí-ri-na] aspirin
	<b>aspirina N</b> [ar-le-kín] Harlequin
	<b>asparago espárrago N</b> [as-pá-ra-gó] asparagus
	<b>astrologo astrólogo N</b> [as-tró-lo-go]



astrologist

**astrolohiya astrología N** [as-tro-lo-hi-ya]

astrology

**astronomiya astronomía N** [as-tro-no-mi-ya]

astronomy

**asukal azúcar N** [a-su-kal] sugar

**asukarera azucarera N** [a-su-ka-re-ra] sugar

mill **SLANG asukarerá N** sugar daddy or

sugar mommy

**asul azul ADJ** [a-súl] blue

\* **asunto N** [a-sun-to] case, lawsuit

**asupre azufre N** [a-sup-re] sulphur

**Asya Asia N** [as-ya] Asya

**asyenda hacienda N** [a-shen-da] hacienda, plantation

**atake ataque ROOT** [a-ta-ke] attack **umatake V**

V attacked **inatake V** was attacked

**ataul ataúd N** [a-ta-úl] coffin

**atensyon atención N** [a-ten-si-yon] attention; military attitude of readiness

**atleta N** [at-le-ta] athlete

**atmospera atmósfera N** [at-mos-pe-ra] atmosphere

**atraksiyon atracción N** [a-trak-shón] attraction

**atras atrás ROOT** [a-trás] retreat, backward

movement **umatas V** retreated **inatrasan V**

retreated from **pag- atras N** retreat

**atrasado ADJ** [at-ra-sa-do] late, slow, not on schedule, delinquent

**atraso N** [at-ra-so] debt, delinquency; wrong done to another; delay

\* **atrebida/-do atrevida/o ADJ** [a-tre-bi-da/-do] daring bold woman/man; impudent, insolent

**auditor N** [au-di-tor] auditor

**Aurora N** a province in Southern Tagalog,

Philippines; name of an ornamental shrub with white flowers; mutant of the species *Mussaenda philippica*; first discovered in Mt. Makiling in

1915 and named after then First Lady Aurora

Quezon; full name of the flower is Doña Aurora

**awdisyon audición N** [aw-dis-yon] audition

\* **awditibo auditivo N** [aw-di-tí-bo] phone receiver

**awtonomiya autonomía N** [aw-to-no-mi-ya] autonomy

**awtoridad N autoridad** [aw-to-ri-dád] authority

**mga awtoridad N** authorities

**Ay! ¡ay! INTERJ** [ay] exclamation of surprise, loss, or pain (*Dattia plumbea*)

**ayuda N** [a-yu-da] financial assistance; aid; help

**ayudante N** [a-yu-dan-te] helper, assistant

**ayuno N** [a-yu-no] fast **nag-ayuno V** fasted

**ayuntamiento N** [a-yun-tam-yen-to] town hall, town council, city council, municipality

## B

**bagahe bagaje N** [ba-ga-he] baggage, problems

\* **baho bajo N** [ba-ho] bass in a choir; the bass instrument for guitar or the bass instrument

**nagbaho V** played the bass

**bahista bajista N** [ba-his-ta] bass player; a person who plays the bassoon or the bass guitar

**baka vaca N** [ba-ka] cow, from Spanish **vaca**

**bakante vacante ADJ** [ba-kan-te] vacant N

vacancy

**bakasyon vacación N** [ba-ka-shón] vacation

**nagbakasyon V** had a vacation **bakasyunan N**

vacation place

**bakasyonista vacacionista N** [ba-kas-yo-nís-ta] vacationer

\* **bakaw-kanelo canela N** [ba-kaw-ka-nelo] cinnamon bittern (*Ixobrychus cinnamomeus*)

**bakterya bacteria N** [bak-ter-ya] bacteria

**bakuna vacuna N** [ba-ku-na] vaccination, vaccine **binakunahan, nagpabakuna V** got vaccinated

**bala N** [ba-la] bullet

**balanse balance N** [ba-lan-se] balance,

remainder **nagbalanse, ibinalanse V**

balanced **binalanse V** made equal in weight

\* **balato barato N** [ba-la-to] a small amount of money given by a gambler from his/her winnings

**nagbalato V** gave money from winnings

**binalatuhán V** was given money from

winnings

\* **balat-sibuyas -cebollas ADJ, IDIOM** [ba-lát-sibu-ya-s] person who is easily hurt; sensitive

**LIT** onion-skinned

**balbas barba/s N** [bal-bás] beard **binalbasan V** was bearded

\* **balbas-hipon N** [bal-bás-hi-pon] long, stiff beard **LIT** beard of shrimp

\* **balbas-pusa N** [bal-bás-pu-sa] sparse, soft beard, usually among young men **LIT** beard of a cat

\* **balbas-sarado ADJ** [bal-bás-sa-rado] a full beard

\* **balbon barbón ADJ** [bal-bón] hairy, hirsute

**balbon ADJ** coarse work; not refined

\* **balda baldar N** [bal-dá] having an injury or

disability **bumalda V** caused an injury

**nabalda V** had an injury

\* **baldato ADJ** [bal-da-do] injured, disabled, crippled

**balde N** [bal-dé] pail

**balota N** [ba-lo-ta] ballot

**balsa N** [bal-sá] raft **nagbalsa V** used a raft

**balwarte baluarte** **N** [bal-war-te] bailiwick, bulwark

**balyena ballena** **N** [bal-ye-na] whale (order *Cetacea*)

**bandeha bandeja** **N** [ban-de-ha] tray

**bandehado bandejado** **N** [ban-de-ha-do] platter

**bandera española bandera española** **N** [ban-dera es-pan-yo-la] Indian canna or Indian shot or edible canna; popular flowering garden plant because of its huge red and yellow flowers (*Canna indica*)

**banderitas** **N** [ban-de-ri-tas] small flags; colorful trimmings, usually used in town fiestas

\* **bandila bandera** **N** [ban-di-lá] flag

**bandido** **N** [ban-di-do] bandit, revolutionaries during the American colonial period

**bandolero** **N** [ban-do-le-ro] thief or murderer

**bandurya bandurria** **N** [ban-dur-ya] from Spanish **bandurria** plectrum-plucked chordophone **nagbandurya** **V** played the *bandurya*

**bangkarote bancarrota** **N** [bang-ka-ro-te] bankrupt

**bangkero banquero** **N** [bang-ke-ro] boatman, banker **nabangkarote** **V** got bankrupt

\* **bangketa banqueta** **N** [bang-ke-ta] sidewalk

**bangko banco** **N** [báng-ko] bank **nagbangko** **V** used the services of a bank **ibinangko** **V** deposited money to a bank

**banidosa/-so vanidosa/o** **ADJ** [ba-ni-do-sa/-so] vain woman/man

**banya baño** **N** [ban-yo] bathroom, restroom

\* **bapor vapor** **N** [ba-pór] ship

\* **bara barra** **N** [ba-rá] blockage, obstacle

**nagbara** **V** blocked **ibinara ipinambara** **V** was used to block

**barandilya barandilla** **N** [ba-ran-dil-ya] banister

**barbaro bárbaro** **N** [bár-ba-ró] barbarian

**barbariko barbárico** **N** [bar-bá-ri-kó] barbaric

\* **baratilyo baratillo** **ADJ** [ba-ra-til-yo] bargain sale

**barbero** **N** [bar-be-ro] barber

**barberya barbería** **N** [bar-ber-ya] barbershop

**bariles barril/es** **N** [ba-ri-les] barrel **COLLOQ** an overweight person

**arko barco** **N** [bar-kó] ship

**barón** **N** [ba-rón] English baron

**baronesa** **N** [ba-ro-ne-sa] English baroness

**baso vaso** **N** [ba-so] drinking glass

**bastarda/-do** **ADJ** [bas-tar-da/do] PEJ children born out of wedlock ALSO **anak sa labas** **LIT** children born out of wedlock

**bastidor** **N** [bas-ti-dor] embroidery frame

**baston bastón** **N** [bas-ton] cane

\* **bastonera/-ro bastonera/o** **N** [bas-to-ne-ra/-ro] manager of a group of people **EG** in a musical band **binaston** **V** hit someone/got hit by a cane

**bastos basto/s** **N** [bas-tos] rude, boorish

**nambastos, binastos** **V** was rude

**kabastusan, pambahastos** **N** rudeness

**basura** **N**, **ADJ** [ba-su-ra] trash, garbage

**nagbasura, ibinasura** **V** threw into the garbage ALSO **ibinasura ng korte** rejected by the court **basurahan** **N** garbage can

**basurera/-ro** **N** [ba-su-re-ra/-ro] garbage collector

**batalyon batallón** **N** [ba-tal-yón] batallion

**bateria batería** **ADJ** [ba-ter-yá] battery

\* **batidor** **N** [ba-tí-dór] a copper pitcher with a wooden beater, used in making a thick chocolate drink

**batikola baticola** **N** [ba-ti-ko-la] crupper

\* **batuta** **N** [ba-tu-tà] police stick **nambatuta** **V** hit someone with a police stick **binatuta** hit someone/was hit with a police stick **pagbatuta** **N** hitting with police sticks **COLLOQ** penis

**bautismo** **N** [ba-u-tis-mo] baptismal, baptism

**bayle baile** **N** [bay-le] dance, ball

**belo velo** **N** [be-lo] veil **nakabelo** **ADJ** wearing a veil

**belosidad velocidad** **N** [be-lo-si-dad] velocity, speed

**belosímetro velocímetro** **N** [be-lo-si-me-tro] speedometer

**benda venda** **N** [ben-da] surgical bandage

**nakabenda** **ADJ** has a bandage

**bendisyón bendición** **N** [ben-dis-yón] benediction, blessing

**benepisyo beneficio** **N** [be-ne-pis-yo] benefit, benefits, benefit show, employee benefit

\* **benta venta** **N** [ben-ta] profit from sales

**nagbenta** **V** sold **nabenta, ibinenta** **V** was sold **pagbebenta** **N** the act of selling

**bentilador ventilador** **N** [ben-ti-la-dor] electric fan **nagbentilador** **V** used the electric fan

**bentilasyón ventilación** **N** [ben-ti-la-shón] ventilation **nagkabentilasyón** **V** had ventilation

**bentosa ventosa** **N** [ben-to-sa] using a cupping glass

**berde verde** **N** [ber-de] green **naging berde**, **bumerde** **V** became green

**berdugo** **N** [ber-du-go] **verdugo** executioner, hangman



**bersyon versión** **N** [ber-shón] version  
**beso** **N** [be-so] kiss

\* **bestida vestido** **N** [bes-ti-da] dress VAR  
**bestido**

\* **bestuwario vestuario** **N** [bes-tu-wár-yo] dress as priests' in church during mass or after mass

**beterana/-no veterana/o** **N** [be-te-ra-na/no] veteran

**beterinarya/-yo veterinaria/o** **N** [be-te-ri-nar-ya/ yo] veterinarian **nagbeterinaryo** **V** became or took a course to become a veterinarian

**bigote** **N** [bi-go-te] mustache

**biktima víctima** **N** [bik-ti-má] victim

**bintana ventana** **N** [bin-ta-nà] window  
namintana **V** looked out the window

**birhen virgin** **ADJ** [bir-hen] virgin

**birtud virtud** **N** [bir-túd] virtue; amulet, talisman

**bisà** **N** **visa** [bí-sa] visa

**bisagra** **N** [bi-sa-gra] hinge

**bisikleta bicicleta** **N** [bi-sik-le-ta] bicycle  
nagbisikleta **V** rode a bicycle

**bisita visita** **N** [bi-si-ta] visitor **bumisita**

**binisita** **V** visited **pagbisita** **N** visit

**bisyo vicio** **N** [bis-yo] vice, bad habit, sinful activity

**Biernes viernes** **N** [bi-yer-nes] Friday

Biernes Santo Good Friday IDIOM mukhang

Biernes Santo dejected, sad or depressed

**biyola viola** **N** [bio-la] viola

**biyolin violin** **N** [bi-yo-lin] violin nagbiyolin **V** played the violin

**biyombo biombo** **N** [bi-yóm-bo] foldable screen

**biyuda/-do viuda/o** **N** [bi-yu-da/-do] widow/-er  
nabiyuda/-do **V** became a widow/-er

**bodega** **N** [bo-de-ga] storeroom, warehouse

**ibinodega** **V** stored in a storeroom or warehouse

**bokabolaryo vocabulario** **N** [bo-ka-bo-lar-yo]  
vocabulary VAR **bokabularyo**

**bola** **N** [bo-la] ball

\* **bolador volador** **N** [bo-la-dór] kite, flying fish

**bomba** **N** [bom-ba] bomb **nabomba, binomba**  
**V** was bombed **pagbomba** **N** bombing

**bombero** **N** [bom-be-ro] fireman, fire woman, firefighter

**boses voz/voces** **N** [bo-ses] voice **nagboses**  
**V** voiced **nabosesan** **V** recognized the voice

**bota** **N** [bo-ta] boots **nagbota** **V** wore boots

**bote** **N** [bo-te] bottle **ibinote** **V** put in a bottle

ALSO **botelya**

**boto voto** **N** [bo-to] vote **bumoto** **V** voted

**ibinoto, naboto** **V** was voted **pagboto** **N** act of voting **botante** **N** voter

**braso brazo** **N** [bra-so] arm **IDIOM nambraso**

**V** forced someone **brinaso** **V** was forced

**pambabroso** **N** the act of forcing

**brilyante brillante** **N** [bril-yan-te] diamond

**bruhha bruja** **ADJ** [bru-ha] witch

**bulgar vulgar** **N** [bul-gár] vulgar

**bulnurable vulnerable** **ADJ** [bul-ne-ra-ble] vulnerable

\* **bulsa bolsa** **N** [bul-sá] pocket **ibinulsa** **V**

pocketed **pagbulsa** **N** the act of pocketing

\* **bulto** **N** [bul-to] volume, bulk **bultobulito**  
**ADJ** volumes of

**busina bocina** **N** [bu-si-na] horn, in vehicles

**bumusina** **V** honked **binusinahan** **V** was honked at

**pagbusina** **N** the act of honking

**butones botón/es** **N** [bu-to-nés] button

**nagbutones, ibinutones** **V** buttoned up

\* **buwenas buenas** **N, ADJ** [bu-we-nas] luck, lucky **binwenas** **V** was lucky **IDIOM buwena**

**mano** first sale of the day

**buwelta vuelta** **N** [bu-wel-ta] return, retort, complete turn

**buwitre buitre** **N, ADJ** [bu-wit-re] vulture  
(family *Cathartidae*)

## C

**cariñosa** **N** [ka-rin-yo-sa] Philippine courtship dance that uses handkerchiefs and fans and is of Hispanic origin; an affectionate woman VAR

**karinyosa**

**Chavacano ADJ, N** [Cha-va-ca-no] pidgin

Spanish or native language with a lot of Spanish words; used in Zamboanga and in some parts of Cavite

\* **coño** **N** [kon-yo] a person who flaunts his/her upper-class status through language, clothes, and actions

**corazon de Maria** **N** [co-ra-zon de ma-ri-ya]

small, herbaceous plant with a colorful heart-shaped leaf (*Caladium bicolor*) LIT Mary's hear

upper-class status through language, clothes, and actions

## D

\* **dale** **ROOT** [da-le] hit, criticize **dinale**, **nadale** **V** was hit, criticized  
**dama de noche** **N** [da-ma de noche] a flower that blooms at night **LIT** lady of the night **VAR**  
**dama de notse** ALSO during the Spanish period, prostituted women or those accused of being prostitutes because they were found in the streets at night  
**danyos daño/s** **N** [dan-yos] damage/s; payment for something damaged  
**datos** **N** [da-tos] data  
**debosyon devoción** **N** [de-bos-yón] devotion  
**deboto devoto** **N** [de-bó-to] devotee  
**dedal** **N** [de-dál] thimble  
\* **dehado dejado** **ADJ** [de-ha-do] has little chance of winning; in cockfighting or horse racing, with or the least number of bettors; at a disadvantage **nadehado** **V** was placed at a disadvantage  
**dekada década** **N** [de-ka-da] decade  
\* **de-kahon de cajón** **ADJ** [de-ka-hón] cliché, stereotypical  
**dekana/-no decana/o** **N** [de-ka-na/no] dean  
**de-koryente de corriente** **ADJ** [de-kor-yen-te] uses electricity  
**delegado** **N** [de-le-ga-do] delegate  
**delegasyon delegación** **N** [de-le-ga-shon] delegation  
**deliberasyon deliberación** **N** [de-li-be-ra-shon] deliberations  
**delingkuwente delincuente** **ADJ** [de-ling-kuwen-te] delinquent  
**deliryo delirio** **N** [de-lir-yo] delirium  
**delubyo diluvio** **N** [de-lub-yo] great flood **VAR** **dilubyo**  
**delusyon deslución** **N** [de-lus-yón] delusion  
**demanda** **N** [de-man-da] demand, complaint, formal accusation **nagdemandava** **V** filed a formal complaint or court case **idinemanda** **V** received a formal complaint **pagdemandava** **N** act of filing a formal complaint  
**demokrasya democracia** **N** [de-mok-ra-sha] democracy  
**demokratiko democrático** **ADJ** [de-mok-rá-tiko] democratic  
**demolisyon demolición** **N** [de-mo-li-shón] demolition  
**demonstrador demostrador** **N** [de-mons-tradór] demonstrator  
**demonstrasyon demostración** **N** [de-mons-trashon] demonstration

**densidad** **N** [den-si-dád] density  
\* **de-numero de número** **ADJ** [de-nú-me-ro] a person who is very careful about following rules  
**depeksiyon defección** **N** [de-peksiyon] defection  
**depektibo defectivo** **ADJ** [de-peksiyon] defective  
**depekto defecto** **N** [de-peksiyon] defect  
**depensibo defensivo** **ADJ** [de-pen-si-bo] defensive  
**deportado** **N, ADJ** [de-por-ta-do] a person who has been deported, deported  
**deportasyon deportación** **N** [de-por-ta-shón] deportation  
**depositoyon deposición** **N** [de-po-si-shón] deposition  
**deposito depósito** **N** [de-pó-si-to] deposit  
**nagdeposito, idendeposito** **V** deposited **EG** money in a bank **dineposituhan** **V** made a deposit, as in a bank  
**deregulasyon deregulación** **N** [de-re-gu-la-shón] deregulation  
**deretso derecho** **ADJ** [di-re-cho] direct, straight ahead **dumiretso, diniretso** **V** went straight ahead **pagdiretso** **N** act of going straight ahead  
**desaparesido desaparecido** **N** [de-sa-pa-re-cí-do] missing or abducted person, usually by the military ALSO **DESAPARECIDO** organization of the families of abducted political activists  
**desente decente** **ADJ** [de-sen-te] decent **VAR** **disente**  
**desentralisasyon descentralización** **N** [de-sen-tra-li-sa-shón] decentralization  
**desersiyon deserción** **N** [de-ser-shón] desertion  
**desgrasya desgracia** **N** [des-gra-sha] accident, disgrace **VAR** **disgrasya**  
\* **desgrasyada desgraciada** **N, PEJ** [des-gra-sha-da] a woman who has a child out of wedlock  
**desidido decidido** **N** [de-si-di-do] determined  
**designasyon designación** **N** [de-sig-na-shón] designation  
**desimal decimal** **N** [dé-si-mal] decimal  
**desisyon decisión** **N** [de-si-shón] decision  
**nagdesisyon, dinesisyunan** **V** made a decision  
**deskarga descarga** **N** [des-kar-gá] discharge, unload **nagdeskarga, idiniskarga** **V** unloaded  
\* **deskaril descarrilar** **N** [des-ka-ríl] thwarting of plans, derailment **nadeskaril** **V** was derailed  
\* **deskarte descarte** **N** [des-kar-te] ways or methods to achieve a goal; ways of courtship **VAR** **diskarte**



<b>deskripsiyon descripción N</b> [des-krip-shón] description	<b>diplomasya diplomacia N</b> [dip-lo-ma-sha] diplomacy
<b>deskumento descuento N</b> [des-kwen-to] discount VAR <b>diskuwento</b>	<b>diplomatiko diplomático N</b> [di-plo-má-tí-kó] diplomat <b>ADJ</b> diplomatic
<b>despalko desfalco ROOT</b> [des-pal-ko] swindle, embezzle <b>nandespalko, dinispalko</b>	<b>dipterya difteria N</b> [dip-ter-ya] diphteria
<b>V</b> embezzled <b>despalkador N</b> swindler, embezzler <b>pagdespalko N</b> act of embezzling	<b>diputado N</b> [di-pu-ta-do] deputy
* <b>despatsa despachar ROOT</b> [des-pa-cha] dispatched, sent out, dismissed, fired <b>dinispatsa</b>	<b>direksiyon dirección N</b> [di-rek-shón] direction
<b>V</b> sent out, fired <b>nadispatsa V</b> was sent out, was fired <b>pagdespatsa N</b> act of sending out	<b>direkta directa/o N</b> [di-rek-ta] direct
<b>despatsador/-ra N</b> sales person VAR <b>dispatsa</b>	<b>direktiba directiva N</b> [di-rek-ti-ba] directive
<b>despedida N</b> [des-pe-di-da] a going away party, farewell ALSO <b>despedida de soltera N</b> bridal shower	<b>direktór director N</b> [di-rek-tór] director
<b>desperada/-do desesperada/o ADJ</b> [des-pe- ra-da/-do] a desperate person	<b>direktoryo directorio N</b> [di-rek-tor-yo] directory
<b>despuwes ADV despúes</b> [des-pu-wes] therefore, afterwards	<b>disenyo diseño N</b> [di-sen-yo] design
<b>destinasyon destinación N</b> [des-ti-na-shón] destination	<b>nagdisenyo, dinisenyo V</b> designed
<b>destruksiyon destrucción N</b> [des-truk-shón] destruction	<b>pagdisenyo N</b> act of designing
<b>determinasyon determinación N</b> [de-ter-mi- nashón] determination	<b>disinuwebe diecinueve ADJ</b> [di-si-nu-we-be] nineteen
<b>dibersiyon diversión N</b> [di-ber-shón] diversion	<b>disiotso dieciocho N, ADJ</b> [di-si-o-cho] eighteen
<b>diborsiyada/-do divorciada/o N</b> [di-bor-sha- da/-do] divorced person	<b>disiplina disciplina N</b> [di-si-pli-na] discipline
<b>dibuhante dibujante N</b> [di-bu-hán-te] drawer, cartoonist	<b>diniplina V</b> was disciplined <b>pagdidiplina N</b> act of disciplining
<b>dibuho dibujo N</b> [di-bu-ho] drawing, painting	<b>disiseis dieciséis N, ADJ</b> [di-si-sa-is] sixteen
<b>dibuhista N</b> painter, artist	<b>disisiyete diecisiete N, ADJ</b> [di-si-si-ye-te] seventeen
<b>dignidad N</b> [dig-ni-dad] dignity	<b>diskriminasyon discriminación N</b> [dis-cri- mi-nashón] discrimination
<b>diksiyonaryo diccionario N</b> [dik-sho-nar-yo] dictionary	<b>diskurso discurso N</b> [dis-kúr-so] discourse
<b>dikta dictar ROOT</b> [dik-ta] dictate <b>nagdikta V</b> dictated <b>idinikta V</b> was dictated <b>pagdikta N</b> act of dictating <b>diktador N</b> dictator <b>diktadura N</b> dictatorship <b>diktatoryal ADJ</b> dictatorial	<b>nagdiskurso V</b> had a discourse
<b>dilema N</b> [di-lé-ma] dilemma	<b>diskusyon discusión N</b> [dis-ku-shón] discussion <b>nagdiskusyon V</b> had a discussion
<b>dilihensiya diligencia N</b> [di-li-hen-sha] <b>COLLOQ</b> ability to obtain something in any manner; goods obtained in ways usually not by paying <b>nagdilihensiya V</b> obtained goods in ways not by buying	* <b>dispensa dispensar N</b> [dis-pén-sa] apology, excuse
<b>dilihente diligente ADJ</b> [di-li-hen-te] diligent	<b>dispensaryo dispensario N</b> [dis-pen-sár-yo] dispensary
<b>dimensiyon dimensión N</b> [di-men-shón] dimension	<b>disposiyon disposición N</b> [dis-po-si-shón] disposition
<b>dinamiko dinámico ADJ</b> [di-na-mi-ko] dynamic	<b>distansiya distancia N</b> [dis-tan-sha] distance
<b>dinamita N</b> [di-na-mi-ta] dynamite	<b>dumistansiya V</b> distanced one's self
<b>diperensiya diferencia N</b> [di-pe-ren-sha] difference, illness, disagreement, defect	<b>distribusyon distribución N</b> [dis-tri-bu-shón] distribution
	<b>distrítio N</b> [dis-tri-to] district
	<b>diyabetes diabetes N</b> [di-ya-be-tes] diabetes
	<b>diyabetiko N, ADJ</b> diabetic VAR <b>diyabitis</b>
	<b>diyabolo diablo N</b> [di-yáb-lo] devil
	<b>diyagnosis diagnosis N</b> [di-yag-no- sis] rashón] exaggeration <b>eksaherado ADJ</b> diagnostic
	<b>diyagonal diagonal ADJ</b> [di-yá-go-nal] diagonal
	<b>diyakonisa-/kono diaconisa/diácono N</b> [di- ya-ko-nisa-/kono] deaconess/deacon VAR
	<b>diyakonesa</b>
	<b>diyakritiko diacrítico N</b> [di-ya-kri-tí-ko]

diacritics

**diyalektika dialéctica N** [di-ya-lek-ti-ka] dialectics  
**diyalektiko ADJ** dialectical  
**diyalekto dialecto N** [di-ya-lek-to] dialect  
**diyalogo diálogo N** [di-yá-lo-go] dialogue  
**nagdiyalogo V** had a dialogue  
**diyamante diamante N** [di-ya-man-te] diamond  
**diyametro diámetro N** [di-ya-me-tro] diameter  
**diyaryo diario N** [dyar-yo] newspaper  
**diyes diez N, ADJ** [di-yes] ten  
**diyeta dieta N** [di-ye-ta] regulated nutrition, diet  
**nagdiyeta V** went on a diet **pagdidiyeta N** dieting  
**diyos dios N** [di-yos] god, the Christian God  
**diyosa diosa N** [di-yo-sa] goddess  
**doble ADJ** [do-ble] double  
**doble-kara doble cara ADJ** [do-ble-ka-ra] two-faced, traitor  
**dogmatiko dogmático ADJ** [dog-má-ti-ko] dogmatic  
**dogmatismo dogmatismo N** [dog-ma-tis-mo] dogmatism  
**doktor doctor N** [dok-tor] doctor  
**doktorado doctorado N** [dok-to-ra-do] doctorate  
**doktrina doctrina N** [dok-tri-na] doctrine  
**dokumentaryo documentario N** [do-ku-men-taryo] documentary  
**dokumentasyon documentación N** [do-ku-men-tashón] documentation  
**dokumento documento N** [do-ku-men-to] document  
**dominante ADJ** [do-mi-nan-te] dominant  
**dominasyon dominación N** [do-mi-na-shón] domination  
**doña aurora N** [don-ya aw-ro-ra] shrub or small tree with small tube-like flowers; progenitor of other horticultural hybrids named after Philippine First Ladies; used for dysentery and snake bites (*Mussaenda philippica* A. Rich VAR *Aurora Sulit*)  
**donasyon donación N** [do-na-shón] donation  
**donselya doncella N** [don-sel-ya] virgin  
**dormitoryo dormitorio N** [dor-mi-tor-yo] dormitory  
**dose doce N, ADJ** [do-se] twelve  
**dosena docena N, ADJ** [do-se-na] dozen  
**dosis N** [dó-sis] dose  
**dote N** [do-te] dowry given by the groom, bride price  
**dramatiko dramático ADJ** [dra-ma-ti-ko] dramatic  
**duda N** [dú-da] doubt, skepticism  
**duke/dukesa duque/duquesa N** [du-ke/du-

ke-sa] duke/duchess

**duplicado duplicado N, ADJ** [dup-li-ka-do] duplicate; duplicated  
**\*durugista droguista N** [du-ru-gis-ta] drug addict  
**\*duwende duende N** [du-wen-de] dwarf  
**duweto dueto N** [du-we-to] duet

## E

**ebalwasyon evaluación N** [e-bal-wa-shón] evaluation  
**ebanghelismo evangelismo N** [e-bang-he-lis-mo] evangelism **ebangheliko ADJ** evangelical  
**ebanghelista N** evangelist  
**ebaporasyon evaporación N** [e-ba-po-ra-shón] evaporation  
**ebidensiya evidencia N** [e-bi-den-sha] evidence  
**edad N** [e-dad] age **nagkaedad V** aged  
**edisyon edición N** [e-di-shón] edition  
**editoryal editorial N** [e-di-tor-yál] editorial  
**edukada/-do educada/o N** [e-du-ka-da/-do] educated woman/man  
**edukasyon educación N** [e-du-kas-yón] education  
**edukasyonal educacional N** [e-du-kas-yo-nál] educational  
**egoista egoísta N** [e-go-wis-ta] egoist  
**ehekutibo ejecutivo N** [e-he-ku-ti-bo] executive  
**Ehem! ¡ejem! INTERJ** [e-hem] expression used to attract attention  
**ehemplo ejemplo N** [e-hém-plo] example, model example  
**ehersisyø ejercicio N** [e-her-sí-syo] exercise  
**eklesyastiko eclesiástico N** [e-kles-yás-ti-ko] ecclesiastical, ecclesiastic  
**eklipse eclipse N** [e-klíp-se] eclipse  
**ekolohiya ecología N** [e-ko-lo-hi-ya] ecology  
**Ekonomika económicas N** [e-ko-nó-mi-ka] economics **ekonomiko ADJ** economic  
**ekonomista N** economist  
**ekoniomya economía N** [e-ko-no-mi-ya] economy  
**eksaherasyon exageración N** [ek-sa-he-ra-shón] exaggeration **eksaherado ADJ** exaggerated  
**eksakto exacto ADJ** [ek-sak-to] exact  
**eksamen examen N** [ek-sa-men] exam **nag-eksamen V** took an exam **ineksamen V** was examined  
**eksema escena N** [ek-se-na] scene **umeksema**



V created a scene

**eksepsiyon excepción N** [eks-sep-shón] exception

**eksibisyón exhibición N** [eks-si-bi-shón] exhibition

**eksistensiyalismo existentialismo N** [eks-sis-ten-sha-lis-mo] existentialism

**eksklamasyón exclamación N** [eks-kla-ma-shón] exclamation

**eksklusiyón exclusión N** [eks-klu-shón] exclusion

**ekskomulgasyón excomulgación N** [eks-komul-ga-shón] excommunication

excommunicated VAR

**eskomulgasyón**

**ekskursiyónista excursionista N** [eks-kur-sho-nista] excursionist

**eksorsismo exorcismo N** [eks-sor-sis-mo]

exorcism

**eksotiko exótico ADJ** [ek-só-ti-ko] exotic

**eksperimento experimento N** [eks-pe-ri-men-to] experiment

**nag-eksperimento V**

conducted an experiment

**eksperimentasyón N** experimentation

**eksperto experto N** [eks-per-to] expert

**eksperyensiya experiencia N** [eks-per-yen-sha]

experience

**ekspirasyón expiración N** [eks-pi-ra-shón]

expiration

**eksplorasyón exploración N** [eks-plo-ra-shón]

exploration

**nag-eksplorasyón V**

explored

**eksplosivo explosivo N, ADJ** [eks-plo-si-bo]

explosives

VAR **explosivo**

**eksplosyón explosión N** [eks-plo-shón]

explosion

**eksploytasyón explotación N** [eks-ploy-ta-shón]

exploitation

**eksportasyón exportación N** [eks-por-ta-shón]

exportation

**eksposisiyon exposición N** [eks-po-si-shón]

exposition

**ekspresivo expresivo ADJ** [eks-pre-si-bo]

expressive

**ekspresyon expresión N** [eks-pre-shón]

expression

**ekspulsiyon expulsión N** [eks-pul-shón]

expulsion

**ekstemporalneo extemporáneo ADJ** [eks-

tempo-ra-nyo] extemporaneous

VAR **ekstemporalnyo**

**ekstensibo extensivo ADJ** [eks-ten-si-bo]

extensive

**ekstensiyon extensión N** [eks-ten-shón]

**eksterminasyón exterminación N** [eks-ter-mi-nashón] extermination

**ekstra extra N** [eks-tra] extra

**ekstrabagante extravagante N** [éks-tra-ba-gán-te] extravagant

**ekstradisyón extradición N** [eks-tra-di-shón] extradition

**ekstrahudisyal extrajudicial N** [eks-tra-hu-dishal] extra-judicial

**ekstraksiyon extracción N** [eks-trák-si-yón] extraction

**ekstrakurikular extracurricular ADJ** [eks-tra-ku-riku-lár] extracurricular

**ekstranya extraño ADJ** [eks-tran-yo] strange

**ekstraordinario extraordinario ADJ** [eks-tra-or-dinári-yo] extraordinary

**ekstrimidad extremidad N** [eks-tri-mi-dád] extremity

**ektarya hectárea N** [ek-tar-ya] hectare

**elaborasyón elaboración N** [e-la-bo-ra-shón] elaboration

**elado helado N** [e-la-do] cold; frozen

**elastiko elástico N** [a-lás-ti-kó] plastic

**elebasyón elevación N** [e-la-ba-shón] elevation

**elegante ADJ** [e-le-gan-te] elegant

**elehiya elegía N** [e-le-hi-ya] elegy

**eleksiyón elección N** [e-lek-shón] election

**elektiba electiva N** [e-lek-ti-ba] elective

**elektriiko eléctrico N** [e-lék-tri-kó] electric

**elektrisidad electricidad N** [e-lek-tri-si-dád] electricity

**elementarya elementario/a ADJ** [e-le-men-tar-ya] elementary

**elemento N** [e-le-men-to] element

**elepante elefante N** [e-le-pan-te] elephant

**eliminasiyón eliminación N** [e-li-mi-na-shón] elimination

**eliptiko elíptico ADJ** [e-líp-ti-ko] elliptical

**elokusiyón elocución N** [e-lo-kus-yón]

eloquence

**emansipasyón emancipación N** [e-man-si-pashón] emancipation

**embahada embajada N** [em-ba-ha-da] embassy

**embahador embajador N** [em-ba-ha-dór] ambassador

**embalsamador embalsamador N** [em-bal-sa-madór] embalmer

**embalsamo embalsamar N** [em-bál-sa-mo] embalm

**inembalsamo V** embalmed

**embarcasyón embarcación N** [em-bár-kas-yón] navigation; sailing; vessel

**embudo N** [em-bú-do] funnel

# Spanish for Filipinos

<b>embutido</b> <b>N</b> [em-bu-ti-do] a kind of meatloaf cylindrical in shape	dya] encyclopedia VAR <b>ensayklopedia</b>
<b>emerhensiya emergencia</b> <b>N</b> [e-mer-hen-sha]	<b>entablado</b> <b>N</b> [en-tab-la-do] stage
emergency	<b>entomologo</b> <b>N</b> [en-to-mó-lo-go] entomologist
<b>eminente</b> <b>ADJ</b> [e-mi-nen-te] eminent	<b>entomolohiya entomología</b> <b>N</b> [en-to-mo-lo-hiya] entomology <b>entomolohiko ADJ</b> entomologic
<b>emisaryo emisario</b> <b>N</b> [e-mi-sar-yo] emissary	<b>entonasyon entonación</b> <b>N</b> [en-to-na-shón] intonation VAR <b>intonasyon</b>
<b>emosyon emoción</b> <b>N</b> [e-mo-shón] emotion	<b>entoneses entonces</b> <b>ADV</b> [en-ton-ses]
<b>emosyonal</b> <b>ADJ</b> emotional	therefore, then, at that time
<b>empanada</b> <b>N</b> [em-pa-na-da] stuffed bread or pastry usually with ground beef or chicken, potato, onion, and raisins	<b>entrada</b> <b>N</b> [en-tra-da] entrance
<b>empakte empaque</b> <b>N</b> [em-pá-ke] packing, package	* <b>entrega</b> <b>N</b> [en-tre-gá] surrender, handing over
<b>empatso empacho</b> <b>N</b> [em-pat-so] indigestion	<b>iemprenta</b> <b>V</b> to hand over, to surrender
<b>naempatso</b> <b>V</b> suffered from indigestion VAR	<b>entremetida/-do entrometida/o N, ADJ</b> [en-tre-met-i-da/-do] intruder, meddlesome
<b>impatsa</b>	<b>entresuvelo entresuelo</b> <b>N</b> [en-tre-su-we-lo] mezzanine
<b>emperador</b> <b>N</b> [ém-pe-ra-dór] emperor	<b>enumerasyon enumeración</b> <b>N</b> [e-nu-me-ra-shón] enumeration
<b>emperatris emperatriz</b> <b>N</b> [ém-pe-ra-trís]	<b>epektibo efectivo</b> <b>ADJ</b> [e-pekti-bo] effective
empress	<b>epektu</b> <b>efecto</b> <b>N</b> [e-pekt-to] effect
<b>empirismo</b> <b>N</b> [em-pi-ri-sis-mo] empiricism	<b>naapektuhan</b> <b>V</b> was affected
<b>empiriko</b> <b>ADJ</b> empirical	<b>epidemya epidemia</b> <b>N</b> [e-pi-dem-ya] epidemic
<b>empleado empleado</b> <b>N</b> [em-ple-yá-do]	<b>epiko épico</b> <b>N</b> [é-pi-ko] epic
employee	<b>epilogu epílogo</b> <b>N</b> [e-pí-lo-gó] epilogue
<b>empleyo empleo</b> <b>N</b> [em-plé-yo] employment	<b>episkopal episcopal</b> <b>ADJ</b> [e-pís-ko-pál] episcopal
VAR empleo	<b>episodyo episodio</b> <b>N</b> [e-pi-sod-yo] episode
<b>emporyo emporio</b> <b>N</b> [em-por-yo] emporium	<b>epistolaryo epistolario</b> <b>N</b> [e-pís-to-lar-yo] epistolary
<b>emulsiyon emulsión</b> <b>N</b> [e-mul-shón] emulsion	<b>epitapyo epitafio</b> <b>N</b> [e-pi-tap-yo] epitaph
<b>enerhiya energía</b> <b>N</b> [e-ner-hi-ya] energy	<b>eredera/-ro heredera/o</b> <b>N</b> [e-re-de-ra/-ro] heiress/heir
<b>engkantada encantada</b> <b>N</b> [eng-kan-ta-da]	<b>erehe hereje</b> <b>N</b> [e-re-he] heretic
enchanted being, fairy	<b>ereksiyon erección</b> <b>N</b> [e-rek-shón] erection
* <b>engkanto encanto</b> <b>N</b> [eng-kan-to] enchanted	<b>ermita</b> <b>N</b> [er-mi-ta] hermitage
being, magic, spell	<b>ermitanya/-yo ermitaña/o</b> <b>N</b> [er-mi-tan-ya/-yo] female/male hermit
<b>engkargado encargado</b> <b>N</b> [eng-kar-ga-do]	<b>eroplano aeroplano</b> <b>N</b> [e-ro-pla-no] airplane
manager, usually of a plantation VAR	<b>erotiko erótico</b> <b>ADJ</b> [e-ró-ti-ko] erotic
<b>enkargado</b>	<b>erotismo</b> <b>N</b> [e-ro-ti-sis-mo] eroticism
<b>engkarnasyon encarnación</b> <b>N</b> [eng-kar-na-shón] incarnation	<b>erupsiyon erupción</b> <b>N</b> [e-rup-shón] eruption
<b>engkomendero encomendero</b> <b>N</b> [eng-ko-mende-ro]	<b>esensiya esencia</b> <b>N</b> [e-sen-sha] essence
during the Spanish period, an official awarded with a huge tract of land for his services to the King VAR <b>encomendero</b>	<b>esensiyal esencial</b> <b>ADJ</b> [e-sen-shal] essential
<b>engkomyenda encomienda</b> <b>N</b> [eng-kom-yenda]	<b>eskala escala</b> <b>N</b> [es-ka-la] scale VAR <b>iskala</b>
land supervised by the <i>encomendero</i> VAR	<b>eskandaloo escándalo</b> <b>N</b> [es-kán-da-lo] scandal
<b>encomienda</b>	<b>naeskandaloo</b> <b>V</b> was involved in a scandal
<b>engkuwentro encuentro</b> <b>N</b> [eng-ku-wen-tro]	<b>eskandalosa/-so</b> <b>N</b> woman/ man who attracts attention because of actions deemed “immoral”
encounter	<b>eskaparate escaparate</b> <b>N</b> [es-ka-pa-ra-te] glass showcase for goods, cabinet
<b>ensalada</b> <b>N</b> [en-sa-la-da] salad <b>nagensalada</b> <b>V</b>	<b>eskapularyo escapulario</b> <b>N</b> [es-ka-pu-lar-yo] scapular
had a salad; made salad	<b>eskeleto esqueleto</b> <b>N</b> [es-ke-le-to] skeleton
<b>ensaymada ensaimada</b> <b>N</b> [en-say-ma-da]	
brioche made of butter and topped with cheese	
<b>ensayo ensayo</b> <b>N</b> [en-sa-yo] rehearsal	
<b>nagensayo, inensayo</b> <b>V</b> rehearsed	
<b>pageensayo</b> <b>N</b> rehearsal	
<b>ensiklopedia enciclopedia</b> <b>N</b> [en-si-klo-pi-	



## VAR **eskeleton**

**eskema esquema** **N** [es-ke-ma] scheme

\* **eskinita esquinita** **N** [es-ki-ni-ta] narrow street

**eskirol esquirol** **N** [és-ki-ról] strike breaker, scab, person who replaces striking workers VAR

## **iskirol**

**eskoba escoba** **N** [es-ko-ba] scrubbing brush

**nag-eskoba, ineskoba** **V** scrubbed

**eskrima esgrima** **N** [es-kri-ma] fencing **nag-eskrimahan** **V** practiced fencing **eskrimador**

**N** fencer ALSO **arnis**

**eskritorio escritorio** **N** [es-kri-tor-yo] writing desk

**eskultor escultor** **N** [es-kul-tór] sculptor

**eskultura escultura** **N** [es-kul-tu-ra] sculpture

**eskuwadra escuadra** **N** [es-ku-wad-ra] squad

**eskuwela escuela** **N** [es-ku-we-la] student, school **nag-eskuwela** **V** went to school

**eskuwelahan** **N** school

**esmeralda** **N** [es-me-ral-da] emerald

**espada** **N** [es-pa-da] sword **nagespadahan** **V** fought with swords

**Espanya España** **N** [es-pán-ya] Spain

**Espanyol español** **N** [es-pan-yol] Spaniard, Spanish rule period, Spanish (language) **ADJ** Spanish

**espasyo espacio** **N** [es-pa-sho] space

**espekulasyon especulación** **N** [es-pe-ku-la-shón] speculation

**esperma** **N** [es-per-ma] white candle, sperm

**espesimen espécimen** **N** [es-pé-si-men] specimen

**espesipikasyon especificación** **N** [es-pe-si-pi-kashón] specifications

**espesipiko específico** **N** [es-pe-sí-pi-ko] specific

**espesyal especial** **ADJ** [es-pes-yál] special

**espesyalidad especialidad** **N** [es-pe-sha-li-dád] specialization

**esperitismo** **N** [es-pe-ri-tis-mo] spiritism VAR **espiritismo**

**espiritista** **N** [es-pi-ri-tis-ta] spirit medium

**espiritu espíritu** **N** [es-pi-ri-tu] spirit, soul

**Espíritu Santo Espíritu Santo** **N** [es-pí-ri-tu-san-to] Holy Spirit

**espiritwal espiritual** **N** [es-pi-ri-tu-wál] spiritual

**espiya espía** **N** [es-pi-ya] spy **nag-espiya** **V** spied on

**espiyonahé espionaje** **N** [es-pi-yo-na-he] espionage

**espongħa esponja** **N** [es-pong-ha] sponge

**espongħado esponjado** **ADJ** [es-pong-ha-do] VAR **estuwarjo**

well combed wet or gelled hair

\* **esposa/-so** **N** [es-po-sa/-so] wife/ husband

**esposas** **N** [es-po-sás] handcuffs

**estado** **N** [es-ta-do] state

**estadística estadística** **N** [es-ta-dís-ti-ká]

statistics

**Estados Unidos** **N** [es-tá-dos u-nídos] United States

**estampa** **N** [es-tám-pa] portrait, printed material

**estampita** **N** [es-tam-pi-ta] small picture of a saint

**estandarte** **N** [es-tan-dár-te] banner

**estante** **N** [es-tán-te] shelf, counter, bookcase

**estasyon estación** **N** [es-tas-yon] station VAR **istasyon**

**estatwa estatua** **N** [es-tat-wa] statue VAR

**estatuwa, istatuwa**

\* **Este!** **INTERJ** [es-te] well; what I meant was; by the way

**estenografiya estenografía** **N** [es-te-no-gra-piya] stenography

**estenograpo estenógrafo** **N** [es-te-nó-gra-po] stenographer

**estetika estética** **N** [es-té-ti-ka] aesthetics

**estilo** **N** [es-ti-lo] style

**estima** **N, V** [es-ti-má] esteem, to take care of a guest, entertain or attend to a visitor **nag-**

**estima** **V** took care of a guest **inistima** **V** was taken cared of **pag-estima** **N** act of taking care of a guest VAR **istima**

**estimado** **ADJ** [es-ti-má-do] esteemed, entertained

**estimasyon estimación** **N** [es-ti-ma-shón] estimation

**estola** **N** [es-to-la] stole (worn by priests)

**estranghera/-ro extranjera/o** **N** [es-trang-hera/-ro] foreigner, alien, stranger; an unknown or unfamiliar person VAR **ekstranghera/-ro**

**estratihiya estrategia** **N** [es-tra-te-hi-ya] strategy

**estratipikasyon estratificación** **N** [es-tra-ti-pi-kashón] stratification

**estratospera estratosfera** **N** [es-tra-tos-pe-ra] stratosphere

**estrelya estrella** **N** [es-trel-ya] star

**estrelyado estrellado** **ADJ** [es-trel-ya-do] fried egg or eggs sunny side up

**estribo** **N** [es-trí-bo] foot board

**estrikta/-to estricta/o** **ADJ** [es-trik-ta/-to] strict person VAR **istríkta/-to**

**estrutura estructura** **N** [es-truk-tu-ra]

structure, framework

**estuario estuario** **N** [es-tu-war-yo] estuary

VAR **estuwarjo**

**estudyante estudiante** **N** [es-tud-yán-te]

student

**estudio** **estudio** **N** [es-túd-yo] studio  
**eternidad** **eternidad** **N** [e-ter-ni-dád] eternity  
**etika** **ética** **N** [é-tí-ká] ethics  
**etiketa** **etiqueta** **N** [e-tí-ke-ta] label, etiquette  
**etiko** **ético** **ADJ** [é-tí-kó] ethical, moral  
**etimologo** **etimólogo** **N** [e-tí-mó-lo-gó] etymologist  
**etimolohiya** **etimología** **N** [e-tí-mo-lo-hi-ya] etymology  
**etniko** **étnico** **N** [ét-ni-kó] ethnic  
**etnologo** **etnólogo** **N** [et-nó-lo-gó] ethnologist  
**etnolohiya** **etnología** **N** [et-no-lo-hi-ya] ethnology  
**Europa** **N** [yu-ro-pa] Europe  
**Eukaristiya** **eucaristía** **N** [e-ú-ka-rís-ti-yá] eucharist, holy communion

## F

**federasyon** **federación** **N** [fe-de-ras-yon] federation VAR **pederasyon**  
**feminismo** **N** [fe-mi-nis-mo] feminism VAR **peminismo**  
**feminista** **N** [fe-mi-nis-ta] feminist VAR **peminista**  
**fertilidad** **N** [fer-ti-li-dad] fertility VAR **pertilidad**  
**Flores de Mayo** **N** [flo-res de mayo] May flower festival in honor of the Virgin Mary VAR **Piores de Mayo**

## G

**gabinete** **N** [ga-bi-ne-te] government cabinet  
**galante** **ADJ** [ga-lan-te] gallant, chivalrous, generous, always ready to pay for others  
**galeriya** **galería** **N** [ga-le-ri-ya] gallery  
**galon** **galón** **N** [ga-lón] gallon  
**galyera** **galera** **N** [gal-ye-ra] galley; a tray for holding composed types  
**galyetas** **galleta/s** **N** [gal-ye-tas] biscuit, cracker, cookie  
\* **gana** **N** [ga-na] appetite, profit **gumana** **V** profited, worked, functioned **magana** **ADJ** has a good appetite  
\* **ganado** **ADJ** [ga-na-do] with full conviction and energy, fully interested  
**gantsilyo** **ganchillo** **N** [gan-chil-yo] crochet  
**naggantsilyo**, **ginantsilyo** **V** crocheted VAR **gansilyo**  
**gantso** **gancho** **N, ROOT** [gan-cho] hook; act of cheating, deceiving or defrauding

**nanggantso** **V** cheated **ginantso** **V** was swindled **manggagantso** **N** cheater, swindler  
**panggagantso** **N** act of cheating

**garache** **garaje** **N** [ga-ra-he] garage **gumarahe**, **iginarahe** **V** parked in a garage **COLLOQ** **iginarahe** **V** was “housed” by a paramour  
**garantisado** **garantizado** **ADJ** [ga-ran-ti-sa-do] tested; guaranteed to be of good quality  
**garantiya** **garantía** **N** [ga-ran-ti-ya] guarantee **gumarantiya**, **ginarantiya**, **ginarantiyahen** **V** guaranteed

\***garapal** **garrafal** **ADJ** [ga-ra-pál] completely obvious, conspicuously loud, outrageously shameless

**garapata** **garrapata** **N** [ga-ra-pa-ta] tick usually found in dogs

**garapon** **garrafón** **N** [ga-ra-pón] wide-mouth mason jar **iginarapon** **V** placed in a jar

**garbansos** **garbanzo/s** **N** [gar-ban-sos] chick-peas VAR **garbanzos**

**garbo** **N** [gar-bo] elegance, opulence **magarbo** **ADJ** elegant, opulent, dressiness **ginarbuhan** **V** was made opulent

**garote** **garrote** **N** [ga-ro-te] garrote; instrument used for strangling as a form of execution during Spanish period

**gasa** **N** [ga-sa] gauze

\* **gasera** **N** [ga-se-ra] kerosene lamp

**gasolina** **N** [ga-so-li-na] gasoline

**nagpagasolina** **V** asked someone to put gasoline (in one's vehicle) **ginasolinahan** **V** gasoline was put in the gas tank of a vehicle

**gasta** **gastar** **ROOT** [gas-tá] spend **gumasta**, **ginasta** **V** spent **ginastahan** **V** spent (money) for **magasta** **ADJ** someone who spends a lot

**gastador/-ra** **N** [gas-ta-dor/-do-ra] someone who spends a lot

**gastos** **gasto/s** **N** [gas-tos] expense

**gumastos**, **ginastos** **V** spent **panggastos** **N** allowance **magastos** **ADJ** expensive

**gatilyo** **gatillo** **N** [ga-til-yo] trigger of a gun

**gerilya** **guerrilla** **N** [ge-ril-ya] guerilla

\* **gis** **guisar** **ROOT** [gi-sá] saute **naggisa**, **iginisa** **V** sauteed **panggisa** **ADJ** something used for sauteeing **gisado** **N** a sauteed dish

**gisantes** **guisante/s** **N** [gi-san-tes] green peas

**gitara** **guitarra** **N** [gi-ta-ra] guitar **naggitarra**

**V** played the guitar **gitarista** **N** guitarist

**glorya** **gloria** **N** [glor-ya] glory

**glosaryo** **glosario** **N** [glo-sar-yo] glossary

**gobernador/-ra** **N** [go-ber-na-dor/-ra] governor

\* **gobernadorsilyo** **gobernadordillo** **N** [go-ber-nad-or-sil-yo] town leader during the Spanish period



**gobierno** **gobierno** **N** [gob-yer-no] government

**golpe** **N** [gol-pe] severe beating **VAR** **gulpe** **EXP golpe de gulat** an impressive show of force

**goma** **N** [go-ma] rubber

\* **gora gorra** **N** [go-ra] cap, bonnet, type of hat

**gorilya gorila** **N** [go-ril-ya] gorilla

**graba** **N** [gra-ba] gravel

**grabado** **N** [gra-ba-do] engraving, **ADJ** engraved

**grabe grave** **ADJ** [gra-be] severe, serious, grave

**gumrabe** **V** became serious as in sickness

**grabitasyon** **gravitación** **N** [gra-bi-ta-shón]

gravitation

**grado** **N** [gra-do] grade, degree, mark

**graduado** **N**, **ADJ** [grad-wa-do] graduate, by levels, graduated **VAR** **gradwado**

**gradwal** **gradual** **ADJ** [grad-wál] gradual

**gradwasyon** **graduación** **N** [grad-wa-shón]

graduation

**gramatika** **gramática** **N** [gra-má-ti-ka] grammar

**granada** **N** [gra-na-da] grenade

**grande** **ADJ** [gran-de] grand, big

**grapolohiya** **grafología** **N** [gra-polo-hi-ya]

graphology

**grasa** **N** [gra-sa] grease

**grasya gracia** **N** [gra-sha] grace

\* **grasyosa/-so** **graciosa/o** **ADJ** [gras-yo-sa/-so] gracious

**gratipikasyon** **gratificación** **N** [gra-ti-pi-ka-shón] gratification

**grupo** **N** [gru-po] group **iginrupo**, **naggrupo** **V** formed into groups

\* **gusto** **N** [gus-tó] want, like **ginusto** **V** wanted

**nakagusto** **V** enamored

**guwantes** **guantes** **N** [gu-wan-tes] gloves

**guwapa/-po** **guapa/o** **ADJ** [gu-wa-pa/-po]

handsome, good-looking

**guwardado** **guardado** **ADJ** [gwar-da-do] well-guarded

**guwardiya** **guardia** **N** [gu-war-ja] guard

**ginuwardiyahan** **V** was closely guarded

**guwardiya-sibil** **Guardia Civil** **N** [gu-war-ja si-bil] civil guards during the Spanish period

## H

**habanera** **N** [ha-ba-ne-ra] slow dance that originated from Cuba, the music of this dance

**habonera** **jabonera** **N** [ha-bo-ne-ra] soap dish from Spanish **jabonera**

**habonero** **jabonero** **N** [ha-bo-ne-ro] soap maker

**hacienda** **N** [ha-shen-da] a large plantation; a large track of land, property, farm or ranch **VAR**

**asyenda, hasyenda**

**hamon** **jamón** **N** [ha-món] ham

**Hapón Japón** **N** [Ha-pón] Japan **Hapones/ -sa** **N** Japanese man/woman

**hardinera/-ro** **jardinera/o** **N** [har-di-ne-ra/-ro]

female/male gardener

**harina** **N** [ha-ri-na] flour, starch

**harmonika** **armónica** **N** [har-mo-ni-ka]

harmonica, a wind instrument **nagharmonika**

**V** played the harmonica

**hawla** **jaula** **N** [haw-la] cage

\* **heneral/-la** **general/a** **N** [he-ne-rál/ra-la]

male/ female general of an army

**henerasyon** **generación** **N** [he-ne-ra-shón]

generation

**henyo** **genio** **N** [hen-yo] genius

**heograpiko** **geográfico** **ADJ** [he-yo-grá-pi-ko]

geographical

**heograpiya** **geografía** **N** [he-yo-gra-pi-ya]

geography

**heograpo** **geógrafo** **N** [he-yó-gra-po]

geographer

**heologo** **geólogo** **N** [he-yó-lo-go] geologist

**heolohiko/-ka** **ADJ** geologic **heolohiya** **N**

geology

**heometriya** **geometría** **N** [he-yo-met-ri-ya]

geometry

**heopisika** **geofísica** **N** [he-yo-pi-si-ka]

geophysics

**heopolitika** **geopolítica** **N** [he-yo-po-lí-ti-ka]

geopolitics

**heosentriko** **geocéntrico** **N** [he-yo-sén-tri-ko]

geocentric

**heotermika** **geotérmica** **N** [he-yo-tér-mi-ka]

geothermal

**hepe** **jefe** **N** [he-pe] chief, boss

**heringgilya** **jeringuilla** **N** [he-ring-gil-ya]

medical instrument for injections; syringe **VAR**

**herenggilya**

\* **hermana** **N** [her-ma-na] sister, religious person

ALSO **hermana mayor** person in charge of a religious activity or festivity; producer of theater performances during town fiestas in honor of the patron saint

**Hesus** **Jesús** **N** [he-sús] Jesus

**Hesukristo** **Jesucristo** **N** [he-su-kris-to] Jesus Christ

**Heswita** **jesuita** **N** [hes-wi-ta] Jesuit

**higante** **gigante** **N** [hi-gan-te] giant

**hilera** **N** [hi-le-ra] row, file, alignment

**hinebra** **ginebra** **N** [hi-neb-ra] gin, from the brand of gin called Ginebra

**hinete jinete** **N** [hi-ne-te] jockey  
**hipnosis** **N** [hip-no-sis] hypnosis  
**hipnotizador** **hipnotizado** **N** [hip-no-ti-sa-dór] hypnotist ALSO **hipnotista**  
**hipnotismo** **N** [hip-no-tis-mo] hypnotism  
**historiko** **histórico** **ADK** [his-tó-ri-ko] historical  
**historya historia** **N** [his-tor-ya] history  
**historyador historiador** **N** [his-tor-ya-dór] historian  
**Hulyo julio** **N** [húl-yo] July  
**humanismo** **N** [hu-ma-nis-mo] humanism  
**humanista** **N** [hu-ma-nis-ta] humanist  
**Junyo junio** **N** [jun-yo] June  
\* **huramentado juramentado** **N** [hu-ra-men-tado] pledge of Muslim warriors to fight until death after training and prayer **PEJ** a person who runs amok **naghuramentado** **V** ran amok  
**hurisdiksiyon jurisdicción** **N** [hu-ris-dik-shón] jurisdiction  
**hurisprudensiya jurisprudencia** **N** [hu-ris-pru-densha] jurisprudence  
**hurnalero jornalero** **N** [hur-na-le-ro] worker paid daily **VAR** hornalero  
\* **hurnero hornero** **N** [hur-né-ro] baker  
**hurno horno** **N** [hur-no] oven **maghurno** **V** cook in an oven **inihurno** **V** was cooked in an oven  
**hustisyaya justicia** **N** [hus-ti-sha] justice  
**husto justo** **ADJ** [hus-tó] adequate, sufficient, fitted, ample, enough **ADV** amply, sufficiently, lots  
**Huwebes jueves** **N** [hu-we-bés] Thursday

## I

**idealismo** **N** [i-de-ya-lis-mo] idealism VAR **ideyalismo**  
**idealista** **N** [i-de-ya-lis-ta] idealist  
**identidad** **identidad** **N** [i-den-trí-dád] identity  
**identipikasyon** **identificación** **N** [i-den-ti-pi-kashón] identification  
**ideolohiya ideología** **N** [i-d-yo-lo-hi-ya] ideology  
**ideya idea** **N** [i-de-yá] idea  
**idolatriya idolatría** **N** [i-do-lat-ri-ya] idolatry  
**idyoma idioma** **N** [id-yo-ma] idiom VAR **idioma**  
**idyomatiko idiomático** **ADJ** [id-yo-ma-ti-ko] idiomatic VAR **idiomatiko**  
**idiosinkrasya idiosincrasia** **N** [i-jo-sing-kra-sha] idiosyncracy VAR **idiosinkrasya**  
\* **ientrega entregar** **V** [i-en-tre-ga] to hand over,

to surrender  
**iglesia** **N** [ig-le-sha] church VAR **iglesya**  
**ignisyón ignición** **N** [ig-ni-shón] ignition  
**ignoransiya ignorancia** **N** [ig-no-ran-sha] ignorance  
**ignorante** **ADJ** [ig-no-ran-te] ignorant  
\* **ikadena encadenar** **V** [i-ka-de-na] to chain  
\* **ikarga cargar** [i-kar-gá] to load something  
\* **ikuha coger** **V** [i-ku-ha] to get something from someone; to fetch fro someone  
**illegal** **ADJ** [i-le-gál] illegal  
**ilegalidad ilegalidad** **N** [i-le-ga-li-dád] illegality  
**lehitimo ilegítimo** **ADJ** [i-le-hí-ti-mó] illegitimate  
**Ilokana/-no ilocana/o** **N** [i-lo-ka-na/-no] Filipino woman/man who is a native of the Ilocos region; an ethnolinguistic group found in the Ilocos region  
**ilustrado** **N** [i-lus-tra-do] the educated class during the Spanish period  
**ilusyon ilusión** **N** [i-lu-shón] illusion  
**nagilusyon** **V** had delusions  
**imahen imagen** **N** [i-ma-hen] image  
**imbensiyon invención** **N** [im-ben-shón] invention  
**imbentaryo inventario** **N** [im-ben-tar-yo] inventory **nag-imbentaryo, inimbentaryo** **V** made an inventory **pag-imbentaryo** **N** act of making an inventory  
**imbento invento** **N** [im-ben-to] invention **nag-imbento** **V** invented **naimbento** **V** was invented  
**imbentor inventor** **N** [im-ben-tór] inventor  
\* **imbés en vez** **PREP** [im-bés] instead of, rather than VAR **imbís**  
**imbestiga investigar** **V, ROOT** [im-bes-ti-gá] investigate **nag-imbestiga** **V** investigated **inimbestigahan** **V** was investigated **pag-imbestiga** **N** act of investigating  
**imbestigador investigador** **N** [im-bes-ti-gá-dór] investigator  
**imbestigasyon investigación** **N** [im-bes-ti-gashón] investigation  
**imbita invitar** **V, ROOT** [im-bi-tá] invite **nagimbita** **V** invited **inimbita** **V** was invited **pag-imbita** **N** act of inviting someone  
**imbitasyon invitación** **N** [im-bi-ta-shón] invitation  
\* **imbiyerna invierno** **N** [im-bi-yer-na] **GAY** a state of irritation **naimbiyerna** **V** got irritated, annoyed  
**imbokasyon invocación** **N** [im-bo-ka-shón] invocation  
**imitasyon imitación** **N** [imi-ta-shón] imitation



**imoral** **inmoral** **ADJ** [i-mo-rál] immoral  
**imoralidad** **inmoralidad** **N** [i-mo-ra-li-dád] immorality VAR **inmoralidad**  
**imortalidád** **inmortalidad** **N** [i-mor-ta-li-dád] immortality VAR **inmortalidad**  
**impaktu** **impacto** **N** [im-pak-to] terrifying phantasm, evil spirit  
**impeksiyon** **infection** **N** [im-peks-i-yón] infection **naimpeksiyon** **V** got infected  
**imperialismo** **imperialismo** **N** [im-per-ya-lis-mo] imperialism  
**imperialista** **imperialista** **N** [im-per-ya-lis-ta] imperialist  
**impetu** **ímpetu** **N** [im-pe-tú] impetus VAR **impetus**  
**impiltrasyon** **infiltración** **N** [im-pil-tra-shón] infiltration  
**impinidád** **infinidad** **N** [im-pi-ni-dád] infinity  
**impinitibo** **infinitivo** **N** [im-pi-ni-ti-bo] infinitive  
**impinito** **infinito** **ADJ** [im-pí-ni-to] infinite  
**impiyerno** **infierno** **N** [im-pí-yer-no] hell  
**implamasyon** **inflamación** **N** [im-pla-ma-shón] inflammation  
**implamatoryo** **inflamatorio** **ADJ** [im-pla-ma-tó-riyo] inflammatory  
**impleksiyon** **inflexión** **N** [im-plek-shón] inflection  
**implikado** **implicado** **ADJ** [im-pli-ka-do] implicated  
**implikasyon** **implicado** **N** [im-pli-ka-shón] implication  
**impluwensiya** **influencia** **N** [im-plu-wen-sha] influence  
**impormal** **informal** **ADJ** [im-por-mál] informal  
**impormalidád** **informalidad** **N** [im-por-ma-li-dád] informality  
**impormante** **informante** **N** [im-por-man-te] spy, informant  
**importador** **N** **importador** [im-por-ta-dór] importer  
**importansiya** **importancia** **N** [im-por-tan-sha] importance  
**importante** **ADJ** [im-por-tan-te] important  
**importasyon** **importación** **N** [im-por-ta-shón] importation  
**imposibilidád** **imposibilidad** **N** [im-po-si-bi-li-dád] impossibility  
**imposible** **ADJ** [im-po-si-ble] impossible  
**impotensiya** **impotencia** **N** [im-po-ten-sha] impotence  
**impotente** **ADJ** [im-po-ten-te] impotent  
**impraestructura** **infraestructura** **N** [im-pra-es-truk-tu-ra] infrastructure

**imprenta** **N** [im-pren-ta] printing press  
**impresyon** **impresión** **N** [im-pre-shón] impression  
**impresyonable** **impresionante** **ADJ** [im-pres-yo-nable] impressionable  
**impresyonismo** **impresionismo** **N** [im-pres-yo-nismo] impressionism  
**improbabilidád** **improbabilidad** **N** [im-pro-ba-bi-lidád] improbability  
**improbisa** **improvisar** **V, ROOT** [im-pro-bisá] improvise **nag-improbisa** **V** improvised  
**imprudente** **ADJ** [im-pru-den-te] imprudent  
**impulsibo** **impulsivo** **ADJ** [im-pul-si-bo] impulsive  
**independensiya** **independencia** **N** [in-de-pen-densha] independence  
**independiyente** **independiente** **ADJ** [in-de-pen-diyen-te] independent  
**indibidwal** **individual** **N** [in-di-bid-wál] individual  
**indibidwalidád** **individualidad** **N** [in-di-bid-wa-lidád] individuality  
**indibidwalismo** **individualismo** **N** [in-di-bid-wa-lismo] individualism  
**indibidwalista** **individualismo** **N** [in-di-bid-wa-lista] individualist  
**indikador** **indicador** **N** [in-di-ka-dór] indicator  
**indikasyon** **indicación** **N** [in-di-ka-shón] indication  
**indikatibo** **indicativo** **ADJ** [in-di-ka-ti-bo] indicative  
**Indiya** **India** **N** [in-di-yá] India  
**induksiyon** **inducción** **N** [in-duk-shón] induction  
**indulhensiya** **indulgencia** **N** [in-dul-hen-sha] indulgence  
**industriya** **industria** **N** [in-dús-tri-ya] industry  
**industriyal** **industrial** **ADJ** [in-dus-tri-yál] industrial  
**industriyalismo** **industrialismo** **N** [in-dus-tri-ya-lismo] industrialism  
**industriyalista** **industrialista** **N** [in-dus-tri-ya-lista] industrialist  
**ineksiyon** **inyección** **N** [i-nik-shón] injection VAR **iniksiyon**, **indyeksiyon**  
**inersiya** **inerzia** **N** [i-ner-sha] inertia  
**ingkisisyon** **inquisición** **N** [ing-ki-si-shón] inquisition  
**íngkomunikado** **incomunicado** **ADJ** [ing-ko-mu-ni-ka-do] isolated, cut off  
**ingkubasyon** **incubación** **N** [ing-ku-ba-shón] incubation  
**Inglatera** **Inglaterra** **N** [ing-gla-te-ra] England  
**Ingles** **inglés** **N** [ing-glés] English

<b>ingrato/-ta ADJ</b> [in-gra-to/-ta] ungrateful man/woman	<b>integridád integridad N</b> [in-teg-ri-dád] integrity
<b>inhenyero ingeniero N</b> [in-hen-ye-ro] engineer	<b>intelektuwal intelectual N</b> [in-te-lek-tu-wal] intellectual
<b>inhibisyón inhibición N</b> [in-hi-bi-shón] inhibition	<b>intelektuwalismo intelectualismo N</b> [in-te-lek-tu-wa-lis-mo] intellectualism
<b>inhustisya injusticia N</b> [in-hus-ti-sha] injustice	<b>intelehensiya inteligencia N</b> [in-te-le-hen-sha] intelligence
<b>inisyal inicial N</b> [i-nis-yál] initial	<b>intelehente inteligente N</b> [in-te-le-hen-te] intelligent
<b>inisyasyón iniciación N</b> [i-ni-sa-shón] initiation	<b>intensibo intensivo ADJ</b> [in-ten-si-bo] intensive
<b>inisyatiba iniciativa N</b> [i-ni-sha-ti-ba] initiative	<b>intensidád intensidad N</b> [in-ten-si-dád] intensity
<b>inklinasyón inclinación N</b> [in-kli-na-shón] inclination	<b>intensiyon intención N</b> [in-ten-shón] intention
<b>inklusibo inclusivo ADJ</b> [ing-klu-si-bo] inclusive	<b>intensiyonal intencional ADJ</b> [in-ten-sho-nál] intentional
<b>inklusyon inclusión N</b> [ing-klu-shón] inclusion	<b>interaksiyon interacción N</b> [in-ter-ak-shón] interaction
<b>inmensidád inmensidad N</b> [in-men-si-dád] immensity	<b>interbensiyon intervención N</b> [in-ter-ben-shón] intervention
<b>insidente incidente N</b> [in-si-den-te] incident	<b>interes interés N</b> [in-te-rés] interest
<b>insiminasyón inseminación N</b> [in-si-mi-na-shón] insemination VAR <b>inseminasyón</b>	<b>interkontinental intercontinental ADJ</b> [in-ter-kon-tinen-tal] intercontinental
<b>inskripsiyon inscripción N</b> [ins-krip-shón] inscription	<b>intermedya intermedio/a ADJ</b> [in-ter-me-ja] intermediate
<b>insolensiya insolencia N</b> [in-so-len-sha] insolence	<b>intermediaryo intermediario N</b> [in-ter-me-jar-yo] intermediary
<b>inspeksiyon inspección N</b> [ins-pek-shón] inspection	<b>intermedyo intermedio N</b> [in-ter-me-jo] intermission
<b>inspektör inspector N</b> [ins-pek-tór] inspector	<b>intermisyon intermisión N</b> [in-ter-mi-shon] intermission
<b>inspirado ADJ</b> [ins-pi-ra-do] inspired	<b>internasyonal internacional N</b> [in-ter-na-sho-nál] international
<b>inspirasyón inspiración N</b> [ins-pi-ra-shón] inspiration	<b>internasyonalismo internacionalismo N</b> [in-ter-na-shona-lis-mo] internationalism
<b>instabilidád inestabilidad N</b> [ins-ta-bi-li-dád] instability	<b>interrogasyon interrogación N</b> [in-te-ro-ga-shón] interrogation
<b>instalasyón instalación N</b> [in-sta-la-shón] installation	<b>interrogatibo interrogativo ADJ</b> [in-te-ro-gati-bo] interrogative
<b>institusyon institución N</b> [ins-ti-tu-shón] institution	<b>interpretasyon interpretación N</b> [in-ter-pre-tashón] interpretation
<b>institusyonal institucional ADJ</b> [ins-ti-tu-sho-nál] institutional	<b>interupsiyon interrupción N</b> [in-te-rup-shón] interruption
<b>instituto N</b> [ins-ti-tu-to] institute ALSO <b>surian</b>	<b>intimidasyon intimidación N</b> [in-ti-mi-da-shón] intimidation
<b>instruksiyon instrucción N</b> [ins-truk-shón] instruction	<b>intindi entender ROOT</b> [in-tin-dí] understand, comprehend, look after, take care of
<b>instruktibo instructivo ADJ</b> [ins-truk-ti-bo] instructive	<b>naintindihan V</b> understood <b>umaintindihin V</b> looked after, tried to understand <b>inintindi V</b> was understood, was looked after <b>nagkaintindihan V</b> understood each other, came to an agreement
<b>instruktur instructor N</b> [ins-truk-tór] instructor	<b>pagkaintindi N</b> understanding
<b>instrumento N</b> [ins-tru-men-to] instrument	<b>introduksiyon introducción N</b> [in-tro-duk-
<b>insulto N</b> [in-sul-to] insult <b>nanginsulto V</b> insulted someone <b>ininsulto nainsulto V</b> was insulted <b>pang- iinsulto N</b> act of insulting someone	
<b>insureksiyon insurrección N</b> [in-su-rek-shón] insurrection	
<b>insurekto insurrecto N</b> [in-su-rek-to] rebel	
<b>integrasyon integración N</b> [in-teg-ra-shón] integration	



shón] introduction  
**introspeksiyon introspección** **N** [in-tros-pek-shón] introspection  
**intuwisyon intuición** **N** [in-twi-shón] intuition  
**ipokrisya hipocresía** **N** [i-pok-ri-sha] hypocrisy  
**ipokrita-/to hipócrita** **ADJ** [i-pók-ri-tá/-tó] hypocrite  
**ipotesis hipótesis** **N** [i-pó-te-sís] hypothesis  
**ipotetiko hipotético** **ADJ** [i-po-té-tí-cál] hypothetical  
**irasyonal irracional** **ADJ** [i-ra-sho-nál] irrational  
**irasyonalidád irracionalidad** **N** [i-ra-sho-na-li-dád] irrationality  
**ireberente irreverente** **ADJ** [i-re-be-ren-te] irreverent  
**iregularidád irregularidad** **N** [i-re-gu-la-ri-dád] irregularity  
**iresponsable irresponsable** **N** [i-res-pon-sa-ble] irresponsible  
**irigasyon irrigación** **N** [i-ri-gas-shón] irrigation  
**ritable irritable** **ADJ** [i-ri-ta-ble] irritable  
**iritasyon irritación** **N** [i-ri-ta-shón] irritation  
**Isabela** **N** [i-sa-be-la] a province in Northeastern Philippines, Region II; the capital of Basilan  
\* **iskiyerda izquierda** **ROOT** [is-ki-yer-da]  
**COLLOQ** to leave **umiskiyerda** **V** left  
**isla** **N** [is-la] island  
\* **istorbo estorbo** **ROOT** [is-tor-bo] disturb, bother  
**nang-istorbo** **V** bothered someone  
**inistorbo** **V** was bothered by someone **pang-iistorbo** **N** act of bothering someone  
**istrikto estricto** **ADJ** [is-trik-to] strict VAR **estrikto**  
**Italiano italiano** **N** [I-tal-ya-no] Italian

## K

**kabayo caballo** **N** [ka-ba-yo] horse  
\* **kabayong-dagat caballo-** **N** [ka-ba-yong-dagat] sea-horse (genus *Hippocampus*)  
\* **kabesa cabeza** **N** [ka-be-sa] village chief during the Spanish period  
\* **kabisera cabecera** **N** [ka-bi-se-ra] capital, capital city, town center  
\* **kabisote cabezote** **N** [ka-bi-so-te] intellectually challenged  
**kable cable** **N** [ka-ble] cable  
**adena cadena** **N** [ka-de-na] chain  
**kadete cadete** **N** [ka-de-te] cadet  
\* **kaeskuwela -escuela** **N** [ka-es-ku-we-la] classmate

\* **kaha de-yero caja de hierro** **N** [ka-ha de-ye-ro] vault  
**kahera-/ro cajera/o** **N** [ka-he-ra-/ro] female/male cashier  
**kahon cajón** **N** [ka-hón] box **ikinahon** **V** put in a box  
\* **kaklase -clase** **N** [ka-kla-se] classmate  
**kalabasa calabaza** **N** [ka-la-ba-sa] squash (*Cucurbita maxima*)  
**kalaboso calabozo** **N** [ka-la-bo-so] jail, prison  
**nakalaboso** **V** was jailed  
\* **kalado calado** **N** [ka-la-do] fretwork, open work  
**kalamidád calamidad** **N** [ka-la-mi-dád] calamity  
**Kalbaryo calvario** **N** [kal-bar-yo] Calvary  
**kalbo calvo** **ADJ** [kal-bó] bald **kinalbo** **V** shaved someone's head **nagpakalbo**, **pinakalbo** **V** had one's head shaved  
**pagpapakalbo** **N** act of having one's head shaved  
**kaldera caldera** **N** [kal-de-ra] caldera, steam boiler, boiler  
**kaldereta caldereta** **N** [kal-de-re-ta] small cooking pot; spicy dish of goat, beef or lamb  
**kaldero caldero** **N** [kal-de-ro] cauldron, pot  
**kalendaryo calendario** **N** [ka-len-dar-yo] calendar  
**kalesa calesa** **N** [ka-le-sa] horse drawn carriage, calesa, chariot, cart  
**kalidád calidad** **N** [ka-li-dád] quality  
**kaligripiya caligrafía** **N** [ka-li-gra-pi-ya] calligraphy  
\* **kalipikado calificado** **ADJ** [ka-li-pi-ka-do] qualified VAR **kuwalipikado/ kwalipikado**  
**kalipikasyon calificación** **N** [kali-pi-ka-shón] qualification VAR **kuwalipikasyon/ kwalipikasyon**  
**kalkulador calculador** **N** [kal-ku-la-dór] calculator  
**kalkulasyon calculación** **N** [kal-ku-la-shón] calculation  
**kalmado calmado** **ADJ** [kal-ma-do] calm  
**kalorimetriya calorimetría** **N** [ka-lo-met-ri-ya] calorimetry  
**kaloriya caloría** **N** [ka-lo-ri-ya] calorie  
**kalsada calzada** **N** [kal-sa-da] road  
**kalsiyo calcio** **N** [kal-sho] calcium  
**kalsonsilyo calzoncillo** **N** [kal-son-sil-yo] a man's underpants; shorts VAR **karsonsilyo**  
**kalye N calle** [kal-ye] street, road, small street  
**kalyehon callejón** **N** [kal-ye-hón] street corner, alley  
**kalyo callo** **N** [kal-yo] callus

<b>kama cama</b> <b>N</b> [ka-ma] bed	candidacy for an office
* <b>kamara cámara</b> <b>N</b> [ka-ma-ra] legislative chamber, lower house of congress	<b>kandidatura candidatura</b> <b>N</b> [kan-di-da-tu-ra] candidacy
* <b>kamaron camarón</b> <b>N</b> [ka-ma-rón] shrimp dish	<b>kandila candela</b> <b>N</b> [kan-di-là] candle
<b>Kamelyo camello</b> <b>N</b> [ka-mel-yo] camel (genus <i>Camelus</i> )	<b>kanela canela</b> <b>N</b> [ka-ne-la] Ceylon cinnamon ( <i>Cinnamomum zeylanicum</i> )
* <b>kaminero caminero</b> <b>N</b> [ka-mi-ne-ro] street cleaner	<b>kanibal caníbal</b> <b>N</b> [ká-ni-bal] cannibal
<b>Kamisa</b> <b>N</b> [ka-mi-sa] chemise or shirt	<b>Kanibalismo canibalismo</b> <b>N</b> [ka-ni-ba-lis-mo] cannibalism
* <b>Kamisadentro camisa dentro</b> <b>N</b> [ka-mi-sa-den-tro] shirt with cuffs worn inside the trousers for men	* <b>Kano americano</b> <b>N</b> [ka-nô] short form for <b>Amerikano</b> or American
* <b>Kamisa tsino camisa china</b> <b>N</b> [ka-mi-sa chi-no] a shirt with no collar, and three buttons in front especially for men, usually worn under a barong Tagalog <b>VAR kamisatsina</b>	<b>Kanoniko canónico</b> <b>ADJ</b> [ka-nó-ni-kó] canonical
<b>Kamisola camisola</b> <b>N</b> [ka-mi-so-la] cami-sole; a one piece lady's dress <b>nagkamisola</b> <b>V</b> wore a camisole	<b>Kanonisa canonizar</b> <b>V, ROOT</b> [ki-na-no-ni-sá] canonize <b>kinanonisa</b> <b>V</b> was canonized
<b>Kamison camisón</b> <b>N</b> [ka-mi-són] chemise; woman's long underwear for a dress	<b>Kanonisado canonizado</b> <b>ADJ</b> [ka-no-ni-sa-do] canonized
<b>nagkamison</b> <b>V</b> wore a chemise <b>kinamisunán</b> V put on a chemise on someone	<b>Kanonisasyón canonización</b> <b>N</b> [ka-no-ni-sa-shón] canonization
<b>Kampana campana</b> <b>N</b> [kam-pa-nà] a big bell	<b>Kansela cancelar</b> <b>ROOT</b> [kan-se-lá] cancel
<b>Kampanaryo campanario</b> <b>N</b> [kam-pa-nar-yo] belfry, bell tower	<b>nagkansela</b> <b>V</b> cancelled <b>kinansela</b> <b>V</b> was cancelled <b>pagkansela</b> <b>N</b> cancellation
<b>Kampanilya campanilla</b> <b>N</b> [kam-pa-nil-ya] hand-bell, small bell	<b>Kanselado</b> <b>ADJ</b> cancelled
* <b>kampante campante</b> <b>ADJ</b> [kam-pa-n-te] confident, unconcerned, free from anxiety	<b>Kanser cáncer</b> <b>N</b> [kan-ser] cancer
<b>Kampanya campaña</b> <b>N</b> [kam-pan-ya]	<b>Kanta cantar</b> <b>ROOT</b> [kan-tá] song; sing
campaign, planned course of action	<b>kumanta</b> <b>V</b> sang <b>kinanta</b> <b>V</b> was sung
<b>nangampanya</b> <b>V</b> campaigned	<b>pagkanta</b> <b>N</b> act of singing
<b>pangangampanya</b> <b>N</b> act of campaigning	* <b>Kantero cantero</b> <b>N</b> [kan-te-ro] mason
<b>Kampeón campeón</b> <b>N</b> [kam-pyón] champion	<b>Kantidád cantidad</b> <b>N</b> [kan-ti-dád] quantity
<b>VAR kampiyon</b>	<b>Kantina cantina</b> <b>N</b> [kan-ti-na] canteen
<b>Kampeonato campeonato</b> <b>N</b> [kam-pyo-na-to] championship <b>VAR kampyonato</b>	* <b>kanto canto</b> <b>N</b> [kan-to] corner
<b>Kampesina/-no campesina/o</b> <b>N</b> [kam-pe-si-na/-no] female/male peasant	<b>Kantor/-ra cantor/a</b> <b>N</b> [kan-tór/tó-ra] male/ female singer
<b>Kamposanto camposanto</b> <b>N</b> [kam-po-san-to] cemetery	<b>Kanyon cañón</b> <b>N</b> [kan-yón] cannon
<b>kampo campo</b> <b>N</b> [kam-po] camp	<b>Kapa capa</b> <b>N</b> [ka-pa] cape, cloak
<b>kanal canal</b> <b>N</b> [ka-nál] canal	<b>Kapasidád capacidad</b> <b>N</b> [ka-pa-si-dád] capacity
<b>Kanaryo canario</b> <b>N</b> [ka-nar-yo] canary ( <i>Serinus canarius</i> )	<b>Kapatás capataz</b> <b>N</b> [ka-pa-tás] foreman
<b>Kandado candado</b> <b>N</b> [kan-da-do] padlock	<b>Kape café</b> <b>N</b> [ka-pé] coffee
<b>ikinandádo, kinandádo</b> <b>V</b> was padlocked, locked <b>kinandáduhan</b> <b>V</b> was fastened with a padlock	* <b>Kapeterya cafetería</b> <b>N</b> [ka-pe-ter-yá] <b>VAR</b> <b>Kapetiryá</b>
<b>Kandelero candelero</b> <b>N</b> [kan-de-le-ro] candlestick	* <b>Kapihan café-</b> <b>N</b> [ka-pi-han] coffee shop
<b>Kandidato candidato</b> <b>N</b> [kan-di-da-to] candidate <b>kumandidato</b> <b>V</b> ran for an office	<b>Kapilya capilla</b> <b>N</b> [ka-pil-ya] chapel
	<b>Kapiraso -pedazo</b> <b>N</b> [ka-pi-ra-so] a piece <b>VAR</b> <b>piraso</b>
	<b>Kapital capital</b> <b>N</b> [ka-pi-tál] capital, for a business; the center of a province
	<b>Kapitalismo capitalismo</b> <b>N</b> [ka-pi-ta-lis-mo] capitalism
	<b>Kapitalista capitalista</b> <b>N</b> [ka-pi-ta-lis-ta] capitalist
	<b>Kapitan capitán</b> <b>N</b> [ka-pi-tán] captain; during the Spanish period, the term used to call the <b>gobernadorcillo</b> <b>VAR capitán</b>



\* **kapitana capitana** **N** [ka-pi-ta-na] during the Spanish period, referred to the wife of the *kapitan*

**kapitolyo capitolio** **N** [ka-pi-tol-yo] capitol  
**kapitulasyon capitulación** **N** [ka-pi-tu-la-shón] capitulation

**kapítulo capítulo** **N** [ka-pi-tu-lo] chapter

\* **kapon capón** **N** [ka-pón] castration **ADJ**  
castrated

**kapote capote** **N** [ka-po-te] raincoat **SLANG**  
condom

**kapritso capricho** **N** [ka-pri-tso] caprice, whim  
**kapsula cápsula** **N** [káp-su-la] capsule

**kara cara** **N** [ka-ra] face

**karabana caravana** **N** [ka-ra-ba-na] caravan

\* **Karagatang Pasipiko -Pacífico** **N** [ka-ratáng pa-si-pi-ko] Pacific Ocean

**kara-krus cara o cruz** **N** [ká-ra-krús] a game of tossing coins **VAR cara y cruz**

**karakter carácter** **N** [Kák-rak-tér] character

**karakterisasyon caracterización** **N** [ka-rak-te-ri-sashón] characterization

\* **karatula carátula** **N** [ka-rá-tu-lá] signboard

**karbon carbón** **N** [kar-bón] carbon

**karbonado carbonado** **ADJ** [kar-bo-na-do] carbonated

**kardenal cardenal** **N** [kar-de-nál] cardinal or senior ecclesiastical official of the Roman Catholic Church

**kardinal cardenal** **ADJ** [kar-di-nál] cardinal, fundamental

**karera carrera** **N** [ka-re-ra] race, career

\* **karea carreta** **N** [ka-re-ta] towed vehicle without wheels

**karetilya carretilla** **N** [ka-re-til-ya] wheel barrow, small cart

**karetela carretela** **N** [ka-re-te-la] carriage

**karetera carretera** **N** [ka-re-te-ra] road

**karga carga** **N** [kar-ga] cargo, freight, load

**kargado cargado** **ADJ** [kar-ga-do] loaded, burdened

\* **kargador cargador** **N** [kar-ga-dór] stevedore

**kargamento cargamento** **N** [kar-ga-men-to] cargo, goods

\* **karibal -rival** **N** [ka-ri-bál] rival

**karikatura caricatura** **N** [ka-ri-ka-tu-ra] caricature

**karillion carillón** **N** [ka-ri-lýon] chime

**karinyo cariño** **ROOT** [ka-rin-yo] charm; show affection **kumarinyo** **V** charmed **kinarinyo** **V** was charmed **pagkarinyo** **N** act of charming another

**karinyosa/-so cariñosa/o** **ADJ** [ka-rin-yo-sa/-so] an affectionate woman/man

**karisma carisma** **N** [ka-ris-ma] charisma

**karitatibo caritativo** **N** [ka-ri-ta-ti-bo] charitable, benevolent

**kariton carretón** **N** [ka-ri-tón] cart; push cart used by itinerant vendors selling fruits, or buying old newspapers and used bottles

**karmín carmín** **N** [kar-min] carmine

**karnabal carnaval** **N** [kar-na-bál] carnival

**karnal carnal** **N** [kar-nál] carnal

**karne carne** **N** [kar-né] meat

\* **karne norte carne norte** **N** [kar-ne nor-te] corned beef

**karniboro carnívoro** **N** [kar-ni-bo-ro] carnivore

\* **karo carro** **N** [ka-ro] hearse

**karosa carroza** **N** [ka-ro-sa] parade float

**karpa carpa** **N** [kar-pa] carp (*Cyprinus carpio*)

**karpinteriya carpintería** **N** [kar-pen-te-ri-ya] carpenter's shop, workshop; carpenter's work; carpentry work **VAR karpenterya**

**karpintero carpintero** **N** [kar-pen-te-ro] carpenter

**karsel cárcel** **N** [kar-sél] prison or jail during Spanish period

**karsel cárcel** **N** [kar-sél] prison or jail during Spanish period

**karta carta** **N** [kar-ta] in gambling, the value of the card in a player's hands; charter; written constitution; special law; map; letter **karta**

**diyes SLANG** beautiful, perfect

\* **kartel cartel** **N** [kar-tél] cartel; a written agreement between nations at war; association of big businesses to control price of goods or ownership of controlling stock, etc.

**kartera cartera** **N** [kar-te-ra] wallet, billfold

**kartero cartero** **N** [kar-te-ro] postal officer, postman, mailman

**kartilya cartilla** **N** [kar-til-ya] primer book, regulations

**kartografiya cartografía** **N** [kar-to-gra-pi-ya] cartography

\* **karton cartón** **N** [kar-tón] carton, box made of cardboard

**karwahe carruaje** **N** [kar-wa-he] coach; a horse-drawn carriage **VAR karuwahé**

\* **kasa casa** **N** [ká-sa] house, place of commerce, pawnshop, place of prostitution

**kasera casera** **ROOT** [ka-se-ra] landlord/landlady, to rent a dwelling place **nangasera** **V** rented a dwelling place **nagpakesera** **V** rented out a dwelling place

**kaserola cacerola** **N** [ka-se-ro-la] casserole

**kasike cacique** **N** [ka-si-ké] cacique

**kasikismo caciquismo N** [ka-si-kis-mo] excessive use of power; dominance; from the word **cacique**, a tribal chief in pre-Columbian period  
 \* **kasilyas casilla N** [ka-sil-yas] toilet  
**Kasino casino N** [ka-si-no] casino  
**kaso caso N** [ka-so] case  
**Kastanyas castaña/s N** [kas-tan-yas] chestnut  
**Kastelyano castellano N** [kas-tel-ya-no] the Spanish language; Castillian; a Spaniard  
**kastigo castigo ROOT** [kas-ti-go] punishment  
**kumastigo V** punished **kinastigo V** was punished  
**kastigado ADJ** someone who was punished  
**kastigador ADJ** someone who gave the punishment  
**pakastigo N** act of punishing  
 \* **Kastila castellano N** [Kas-ti-là] Spaniard or the Spanish language **ALSO Espanyol**  
**kastilyo castillo N** [kas-til-yo] castle  
**katalisis catálisis N** [ka-tá-li-sis] catalysis  
**katedral catedral N** [ka-ted-rál] cathedral  
**kategoria categoría N** [ka-te-gor-yá] category  
**Katekismo catequismo N** [ka-te-kis-mo] catechism  
**Katekista catequista N** [ka-te-kis-ta] catechist  
**Katoliko católico N** [Ka-tó-li-ko] Catholic  
**Katoliko Romano católico romano N** [Ka-tó-li-ko Ro-ma-no] Roman Catholic  
**Katolísmo catolicismo N** [Ka-to-li-sis-mo] Catholicism  
**katon catón N** [ka-tón] primer; the first book in reading; spelling book for beginners  
**katorse catorce N** [ka-tor-se] fourteen  
**kerida querida N** [ke-ri-da] beloved woman  
**PEJ** woman who is having an extramarital affair with a married man  
**keso queso N** [ke-so] cheese  
**Kilogramo N** [ki-lo-gra-mo] kilogram  
**Kilometro kilómetro N** [ki-lo-me-tro] kilometer  
**Klaripikasyon clarificación N** [kla-ri-pi-kashón] clarification  
**Klaro claro ADJ** [kla-ro] clear  
**klase clase N** [kla-se] class, kind of  
**klasiko clásico ADJ** [kla-si-ko] classical  
**klasipikasyon clasificación N** [kla-si-pi-kashón] classification  
**Klasismo clasicismo N** [kla-si-sis-mo] classicism  
**Klima clima N** [kli-ma] climate  
**koalisyon coalición N** [ko-wa-li-shón] coalition  
**Kobra cobra N** [kob-ra] cobra (genus *Naja*)  
 \* **kobrá cobrar ROOT** [kub-rá] collect payment  
**kumobra V** collected payment **VAR kubra**  
**Kobrador cobrador N** [kob-ra-dor] collector

**kodigo código N** [ko-di-go] code **COLLOQ** something used in cheating **EG** in an exam  
**kodipikasyon codificación N** [ko-di-pi-kashón] codification  
**kola cola N** [ko-la] glue, train (of a dress, kite, etc.); cola  
**Kolaborador colaborador N** [ko-la-bo-ra-dor] collaborator  
**Kolaborasyon colaboración N** [ko-la-bo-rashón] collaboration  
**Kolateral colateral N** [ko-lá-te-rál] collateral  
 \* **Kolehiya/a colegial/a N** [ko-lehi-ya/ko-lehi-ya-la] woman/ man studying in college  
**COLLOQ** a woman studying in a private school for girls  
 \* **Kolehiyo colegio N** [ko-le-hi-yo] college  
**Koleksiyon colección N** [ko-lek-shón] collection  
**Kolekta colectar V, ROOT** [ko-lek-ta] collect  
**nangolekta, kinolekta V** collected  
**pangongolekta N** act of collecting  
**Kolektibismo colectivismo N** [ko-lék-ti-bis-mo] collectivism  
**Kolektibista colectivista N** [ko-lek-ti-bis-ta] collectivist  
**Kolektibo colectivo ADJ** [ko-lek-ti-bo] collective  
**Kolektor colector N** [ko-lek-tor] collector  
**Kolera cólera N** [ko-le-ra] cholera  
**Kolesterol colesterol N** [ko-les-te-rol] cholesterol  
**Koliseo coliseo N** [ko-li-se-o] coliseum  
**Kolisyon colisión N** [ko-lisshón] collision  
**Kolitis colitis N** [ko-li-tis] colitis  
**Kolokyal coloquial N** [ko-lok-yál] colloquial  
**Kolokym coloquio N** [ko-lok-yum] colloquium  
**Kolon colon N** [ko-lon] colon  
**Kolonisa colonizar V, ROOT** [ko-lo-ni-sá] colonize **nagkolonisa V** colonized **kinolonisa V** was colonized **pakolonisa N** act of colonizing  
**Kolonisado colonizado ADJ** [ko-lo-ni-sa-do] colonized  
**Kolonisador colonizador N** [ko-lo-ni-sa-dor] colonizer  
**Kolonisasyon colonización N** [ko-lo-ni-sashón] colonization **VAR kolonyalistasyon**  
**Kolonya colonia N** [ko-lon-ya] colony  
**Kolonyal colonial N** [ko-lon-yál] colonial  
**Kolonyalisasyon colonialización N** [ko-lon-yali-sashón] colonization **VAR kolonisasyon**  
**Kolonalismo colonialismo N** [ko-lon-ya-lis-mo] colonialism



**ktor color** **N** [ko-lor] color  
\* **kolorete colorete** **N** [ko-lo-re-te] cosmetics  
**koloran color-** **V** [ko-lo-ran] to color; to dye  
**kolyar collar** **N** [kol-yar] collar  
**kolumnista columnista** **N** [ko-lum-nis-ta] columnist  
**koma coma** **N** [ko-ma] comma  
**komadre comadre** **N** [ko-mad-re] female sponsor in the baptism, confirmation or matrimony of one's child **COLLOQ** a close female friend **VAR kumadre, kumare, mare**  
**komadrona comadrona** **N** [ko-mad-ro-na] midwife  
**komandante comandante** **N** [ko-man-dan-te] commandant  
**kombate combate** **N** [kom-ba-te] combat  
**kombinasyon combinación** **N** [kom-bi-nashón] combination  
**komedor comedor** **N** [ko-me-dor] dining room  
**komeda comedia** **N** [ko-med-ya] comedia; play introduced during the Spanish period dramatizing metrical romances **PEJ, COLLOQ moro-moro**  
**komedyante comediante** **N** [ko-med-yan-te] comedian  
**komemorasyon conmemoración** **N** [ko-me-mo-rashón] commemoration  
**komentarista comentarista** **N** [ko-men-ta-ris-ta] commentator  
**komentaryo comentario** **N** [ko-men-tar-yo] commentary  
**komersiyante comerciante** **N** [ko-mer-shante] businessperson  
**komersiyo comercio** **N** [ko-mer-si-yo] commerce  
**kometa cometa** **N** [ko-me-ta] comet  
**komida comida** **N** [ko-mi-da] set meal; meal time  
**komika/-ko cómica/o** **N** [ko-mi-ka/-ko] comedian  
**komisaryo comisario** **N** [ko-mi-sar-yo] commisary  
**komisyon comisión** **N** [ko-mis-shon] commission  
**komite comité** **N** [ko-mi-te] committee  
**komoda cómoda** **N** [ko-mo-da] drawer  
**kompadre compadre** **N** [kom-pad-re] male sponsor in the baptism, confirmation or matrimony of one's child **COLLOQ** a close male friend **VAR kumpadre, kumpare, pare**  
**kompanya compañía** **N** [kom-pan-yá] company  
**kompara comparar** **ROOT** [kom-pa-rá] compare **nagkompara** **V** compared

**ikinompara** **V** was compared to  
**komparatibo comparativo** **ADJ** [kom-pa-ra-ti-bo] comparative  
**kompas compás** **N** [kom-pas] compass  
**kompensasyon compensación** **N** [kom-pen-sashón] compensation  
**kompetensiya competencia** **N** [kom-pe-ten-sha] competence  
**kompetente competente** **ADJ** [kom-pe-ten-te] competent  
**kompetisyón competición** **N** [kom-pe-tis-hón] competition  
**kompleto completo** **N** [kom-ple-to] complete  
**VAR kumpleto**  
**komplika complicar** **ROOT** [kom-pli-ka] complicate **nakumplika, kinumplika** **V** was complicated  
**komplikado complicado** **ADJ** [kom-pli-ka-do] complicated  
**komplikasyon complicación** **N** [kom-pli-kashón] complication  
**komportable comportable** **ADJ** [kom-por-tab-le] comfortable  
**komposisyon composición** **N** [kom-po-sis-shón] composition  
**kompositor compositor** **N** [kom-po-si-tór] composer  
**komprador comprador** **N** [kom-pra-dór] merchant  
**komprehensibo comprensivo** **ADJ** [kom-pre-hensi-bo] comprehensive  
**kompromiso compromiso** **N** [kom-pro-mi-so] compromise **nakompromiso, kinompromiso** **V** was compromised  
**komun común** **N** [ko-mun] common  
**kolumnista columnista** **N** [ko-lum-nis-ta] columnist  
**komunidad komunidad** **N** [ko-mu-ni-dád] community  
**komunikasyon comunicación** **N** [ko-mu-ni-kashón] communication  
**komunismo comunismo** **N** [ko-mu-nis-mo] communism  
**komunista comunista** **N** [ko-mu-nis-ta] communist  
**komunyon comunión** **N** [ko-mun-yón] communion  
**conde conde** **N** [kon-de] count, earl, bearer of a royal title in England  
**kondena condena** **ROOT** [kon-de-ná] condemnation, sentence **nagkondena** **V** condemned **kinondena** **V** was condemned  
**kondenado condenado** **ADJ** [kon-de-na-do] sentenced

<b>kondesa condesa</b> <b>N</b> [kon-de-sa] countess	consider <b>kinonsidera</b> <b>V</b> was considered
<b>kondisyon condición</b> <b>N</b> [kon-dis-yón]	<b>konsiderable considerable</b> <b>ADJ</b> [kon-si-de-rab-le] considerable
condition <b>kondisyonal</b> <b>ADJ</b> conditional	<b>konsiderasyon consideración</b> <b>N</b> [kon-si-de-rasyón] consideration
* <b>konduktor/-tora conductor/a</b> <b>N</b> [kon-duktor/-to-ra] conductor of an orchestra; bus/train conductor; conductor of electricity	<b>konsiyensiya conciencia</b> <b>ROOT</b> [kon-si-yen-sha] conscience <b>nakonsiyensiya</b> <b>V</b> was bothered by his/her conscience
<b>koneho conejo</b> <b>N</b> [ko-ne-ho] rabbit	<b>konsiyerto concierto</b> <b>ROOT</b> [kon-si-yer-to] concert <b>nagkonsiyerto</b> <b>V</b> held a concert
<b>koneksyon conexión</b> <b>N</b> [ko-nek-si-yón]	<b>konsolasyon consolación</b> <b>N</b> [kon-so-las-shón] consolation
connection	<b>konsorte consorte</b> <b>N</b> [kon-sor-te] consort
<b>konektado conectado</b> <b>N</b> [ko-nek-ta-do]	<b>konstelasyon constelación</b> <b>N</b> [kon-ste-las-shón] constellation
connected	
<b>kongkista conquista</b> <b>N</b> [kong-kis-ta] conquest	<b>konstitusyon constitución</b> <b>N</b> [kon-sti-tus-shón] constitution
<b>kongkistado conquistado</b> <b>ADJ</b> [kong-kis-ta-do]	conquered
conquered	<b>konstruksyon construcción</b> <b>N</b> [kons-truk-shón] construction
<b>kongkistador conquistador</b> <b>N</b> <b>c</b> [kong-kis-ta-dór]	<b>konsul cónsul</b> <b>N</b> [kon-sul] consul
conqueror	<b>konsulado consulado</b> <b>N</b> [kon-su-la-do]
	consult
<b>kongregasyon congregación</b> <b>N</b> [kon-gre-gas-yón]	<b>konsulta consulta</b> <b>ROOT</b> [kon-sul-ta] consult
congregation	<b>kumunsulta</b> <b>V</b> consulted <b>kinonsulta</b> <b>V</b> was consulted
<b>kongresista congressista</b> <b>N</b> [kon-gre-sis-ta]	<b>pagkonsulta</b> <b>N</b> act of consulting
congressman or congresswoman; representative	<b>konsumerismo consumerismo</b> <b>N</b> [kon-su-me-rismo] consumerism
<b>kongreso congreso</b> <b>N</b> [kon-gre-so]	
congress	* <b>konsumido consumido</b> [kon-su-mi-do]
<b>koniko cónico</b> <b>ADJ</b> [ko-ni-ko]	irritated, annoyed
conical	<b>konsumisyon consumición</b> <b>N</b> [kon-su-mis-yón]
<b>konklusyon conclusión</b> <b>N</b> [kon-klus-shon]	irritation, annoyance
conclusion	<b>konsumo consumo</b> <b>N</b> [kon-su-mo]
<b>VAR kongklusyon</b>	consumption
<b>konkreto concreto</b> <b>ADJ</b> [kon-kre-to]	<b>konsuwelo consuelo</b> <b>N</b> [kon-su-we-lo]
concrete	consolation
<b>kinonkreto</b> <b>V</b> was made in concrete	<b>kontador contador</b> <b>N</b> [kon-ta-dór] electric meter
<b>kongkreto</b>	
<b>konotasyon connotación</b> <b>N</b> [ko-no-tas-shon]	<b>kontemplasyon contemplación</b> <b>N</b> [kon-tem-plashon] contemplation
connotation	
<b>konsehal-/la concejal/a</b> <b>N</b> [kon-se-hal-/ha-la]	<b>kontento contento</b> <b>ADJ</b> [kon-ten-to] content
councilor	
<b>konsehero consejero</b> <b>N</b> [kon-se-he-ro]	<b>kontra contra</b> <b>ADJ, ROOT</b> [kon-tra] opposed
counsellor	<b>kumontra</b> <b>V</b> opposed <b>kinontra</b> <b>V</b> was opposed
<b>konseho consejo</b> <b>N</b> [kon-se-ho]	<b>pagkontra</b> <b>N</b> act of opposing
counsel, council	
<b>konsekuwensiya consecuencia</b> <b>N</b> [kon-se-ku-wensha]	<b>kontrabando contrabando</b> <b>N</b> [kon-tra-ban-do]
consequence	contraband
<b>konsentidor consentidor</b> <b>ADJ</b> [kon-sen-ti-dór]	<b>kontradiksiyon contradicción</b> <b>N</b> [kon-tra-dik-shón] contradiction
person allowing illegal or inappropriate acts	
<b>VAR kunsintidor</b>	<b>kontradiktoryo contradictorio</b> <b>N</b> [kon-tra-dik-toryo] contradictory
<b>konsentrasyon concentración</b> <b>N</b> [kon-sen-trashón]	<b>Kontra-indikasyon contraindicación</b> <b>N</b> [kon-tra-in-dikas-shón] contra-indication
concentration	
<b>konsepsiyon concepción</b> <b>N</b> [kon-sep-si-yón]	<b>kontraksyon contracción</b> <b>N</b> [kon-trak-shón]
conception	contraction
<b>konsepto concepto</b> <b>ROOT</b> [kon-sep-to]	<b>kontra-rebolusyon contrarrevolución</b> <b>N</b>
concept	
<b>kinonsepto</b> <b>V</b> was conceptualized	
<b>konserba conserva</b> <b>ROOT</b> [kon-ser-ba]	
conserve	
<b>nagkonserba</b> <b>V</b> conserved	
<b>kinonserba</b> <b>V</b> was conserved	
<b>konserbasyon conservación</b> <b>N</b> [kon-ser-bas-shón]	
conservation	
<b>konsesyonaryo concesionario</b> <b>N</b> [kon-ses-yo-naryo]	
concessionaire	
<b>konSIDERA considerar</b> <b>ROOT</b> [kon-si-de-ra]	



[kon-tra-rebo-lus-shón] counterrevolution  
**kontrasepsyon contracepción** **N** [kon-tra-sephshon] contraception  
**kontrata contratar** **ROOT** [kon-tra-ta] contract  
**kumontrata** **V** contracted **kinontrata** **V** was contracted  
**kontratista contratista** **N** [kon-tra-tis-ta] contractor  
**kontribusyon contribución** **N** [kon-tri-bus-shón] contribution  
**kontrobersiya controversia** **N** [kon-tro-ber-sha] controversy  
**kontrol control** **ROOT** [kon-trol] control  
**kumontrol** **V** controlled **kinontrol** **V** was controlled **pagkontrol** **N** act of controlling  
**kontrolado controlado** **ADJ** [kon-tro-la-do] controlled  
**kooperasyon cooperación** **N** [ko-o-pe-ras-yón] cooperation  
**kooperativa cooperativa** **N** [ko-o-pe-ra-ti-ba] cooperative  
**koordinado coordinado** **ADJ** [ko-or-di-na-do] coordinated  
**koordinasyon coordinación** **N** [ko-or-di-nas-yón] coordination  
\* **kopa copa** **N** [ko-pa] wine glass  
\* **kopita copita** **N** [ko-pi-ta] small wine glass  
**kopya copiar** **ROOT** [kop-ya] copy **kumopya** **V** copied **kinopya** **V** was copied **pagkopya** **N** act of copying  
**kordero cordero** **N** [kor-de-ro] lamb  
**kordilyera cordillera** **N** [kor-dil-ye-ra] mountain range  
\* **kordon cordón** **ROOT** [kor-dón] cordon  
**kinordon** **V** was cordoned off  
**Koreano coreano/a** **N** [ko-re-a-no] Korean  
**koreksiyon corrección** **N** [ko-rek-si-yón] correction  
**koreografiya coreografía** **N** [ko-re-o-gra-pi-ya] choreography  
**koreograpo coreógrafo** **N** [ko-re-o-gra-po] choreographer  
**korido corrido** **N** [ko-ri-do] metrical romance with stanzas of five eight-syllable monorhyme lines  
**kornea córnea** **N** [kor-ne-a] cornea  
**korona corona** **N** [ko-ro-na] crown  
**koronasyon coronación** **N** [ko-ro-nas-shón] coronation  
**korporal corporal** **N** [kor-po-rál] corporal  
**korporasyon corporación** **N** [kor-po-ras-shón] corporation  
**korte corte** **N** [kor-te] court  
**kortesiya cortesía** **N** [kor-te-si-ya] courtesy

**korte suprema Corte Suprema** **N** [kor-te sup-re-ma] supreme court  
\* **korto corto** **N** [kor-to] shorts  
**korupsiyon corrupción** **N** [ko-rup-shón] corruption  
\* **koryente corriente** **N** [kor-yen-te] electricity  
**kosmetiko cosmético** **ADJ** [kos-me-ti-ko] cosmetic  
**kostumbre costumbre** **N** [kos-tum-bre] customs, habits  
**kosturera costurera** **N** [kos-tu-re-ra] dressmaker  
**kotilyon cotillón** **N** [ko-til-yón] cotillion  
**kotse coche** **N** [ko-tse] car  
**krayola crayola** **N** [kra-yo-la] crayon  
**kredensiyal credencial** **N** [kre-den-si-yál] credential  
**kredito crédito** **N** [kre-di-tó] credit  
**kremasyon cremación** **N** [kre-mas-shón] cremation  
**krimen crimen** **N** [kri-mén] crime  
**kriminal criminal** **N** [kri-mi-nál] criminal  
**kriminologo criminólogo** **N** [kri-mi-no-lo-gó] criminologist  
**kriminolohiya criminología** **N** [kri-mi-no-lo-hiya] criminology  
**krisantemo crisantemo** **N** [kri-san-te-mo] chrysanthemum (genus *Chrysanthemum*)  
**krisis crisis** **N** [kri-sis] crisis  
**kristal cristal** **N** [kris-tál] crystal  
**kristiyano cristianismo** **N** [kris-ti-ya-nis-mo] Christianity  
**kristiyano cristiano** **N** [kris-ti-ya-no] Christian  
**Kristo Cristo** **N** [kris-to] Christ  
**kritiko crítico** **N** [kri-ti-kó] critic  
**kritisimo criticismo** **N** [kri-ti-sis-mo] criticism  
**kronolohiya cronología** **N** [kro-no-lo-hi-ya] chronology  
**krus cruz** **N** [krus] cross  
**krusada cruzada** **N** [kru-sa-da] crusade  
**krusipaho crucifijo** **N** [kru-si-pi-ho] crucifix  
**krusipiksiyon crucifixión** **N** [kru-si-pik-si-yón] crucifixion  
\* **kubeta cubeta** **N** [ku-be-ta] toilet  
**kubiko cúbico** **ADJ** [ku-bi-ko] cubic  
\* **kubo cubo** **N** [kou-bo] hut, cabin, cube  
**kubyerta cubierta** **N** [kub-yer-ta] deck of a ship  
**kubyertos cubierto/s** **N** [kub-yer-tos] dining utensils  
\* **kuha coger** **N** [ku-ha] getting; obtaining; taking; photographing, captured footage  
**kultibado cultivado** **ADJ** [kul-ti-ba-do] cultivated

<b>kulto culto</b> <b>N</b> [kul-to] cult	confessed <b>pangungumpisal</b> <b>N</b> confession
<b>kultura cultura</b> <b>N</b> [kul-tu-ra] culture	<b>kumpiska confiscar</b> <b>ROOT</b> [kum-pis-ká]
<b>kultural cultural</b> <b>ADJ</b> [kul-tu-rál] cultural	confiscate <b>kinumpiska, nakumpiska</b> <b>V</b> was
<b>kumadre comadre</b> <b>N</b> [ku-mad-re] <b>VAR</b>	confiscated <b>kumpiskasyon</b> <b>N</b> confiscation
komadre, kumare, mare	<b>kumpiskado</b> <b>ADJ</b> confiscated <b>kumpiskador</b>
<b>Kumare comadre</b> <b>N</b> [ku-ma-re] <b>VAR</b>	<b>N</b> confiscator
komadre, kumadre, mare	<b>Kumpiyansa confianza</b> <b>N</b> [kum-pyan-sa]
<b>Kumbensido convencido</b> <b>ADJ</b> [kum-ben-si-do] convinced	confidence, firmness of opinion
<b>Kumbensiyon convención</b> <b>N</b> [kum-ben-si-shón] convention	<b>Kumporme conforme</b> <b>ADJ</b> [kum-por-me]
<b>Kumbensiyal convencional</b> <b>ADJ</b> [kum-ben-shónal] conventional	agreeable, confirming, satisfied
<b>kumbento convento</b> <b>N</b> [kum-ben-to] convent	<b>Kumpormidád conformidad</b> <b>N</b> [kum-por-mi-dád] conformity
<b>kumbenyente conveniente</b> <b>ADJ</b> [kum-ben-yen-te] convenient	<b>kumuha coger</b> <b>N</b> [ku-mu-ha] to get, to obtain, to take, to fetch
<b>kumbersasyon conversación</b> <b>N</b> [kum-ber-sa-shón] conversation	* <b>kumusta ¿cómo está?</b> <b>N, ROOT</b> [ku-mus-tá] form of greeting meaning “How are you?” or “How is?” <b>nangumusta</b> <b>V</b> asked someone how that person is <b>kinumusta</b> <b>V</b> was asked how he/she is <b>pangungumusta</b> <b>N</b> act of asking someone how he/she is or how things are
<b>kumbersiyon conversión</b> <b>N</b> [kum-ber-shon] conversion	<b>kuna cuna</b> <b>N</b> [ku-na] crib; cradle
<b>Kumbida convidar</b> <b>ROOT</b> [kum-bi-dá] invite	<b>kuneho conejo</b> <b>N</b> [ku-ne-ho] rabbit (genus <i>Sylvilagus</i> )
<b>nangumbida</b> <b>V</b> invited <b>kinumbida</b> <b>V</b> was invited	<b>Kura paroko cura párroco</b> <b>N</b> [ku-ra pa-ro-ko] parish priest
<b>pangungumbida</b> <b>N</b> act of inviting	<b>Kurba curva</b> <b>ROOT</b> [kur-ba] curve <b>kurbado</b>
<b>kumbidasoy</b> <b>N</b> invitation <b>kumbidádo</b> <b>ADJ</b> invited person	<b>ADJ</b> curved <b>kumurba</b> <b>V</b> curved <b>pagkurba</b> <b>N</b> act of curving <b>kurbata</b> <b>N</b> [kur-ba-ta] necktie
<b>kumbadasyon</b> <b>N</b> invitation <b>kumbidádo</b> <b>ADJ</b>	<b>curso</b> <b>curso</b> <b>N</b> [kur-so] course
<b>kumbiksiyon convicción</b> <b>N</b> [kum-bik-shón] conviction	<b>kurtina cortina</b> <b>N</b> [kur-ti-na] curtain
<b>kumpadre compadre</b> <b>N</b> [kum-pad-re] <b>VAR</b>	<b>kuryosidád curiosidad</b> <b>N</b> [kur-yo-si-dád] curiosity
kompadre, kumpare, pare	<b>kusina cocina</b> <b>N</b> [ku-si-nà] kitchen
<b>kumpare compadre</b> <b>N</b> [kum-pa-re] <b>VAR</b>	<b>kusinera/-ro cocinera/o</b> <b>N</b> [ku-si-ne-ra/-ro] female/male cook
kompadre, kumpadre, pare	<b>kutsara cuchara</b> <b>N</b> [ku-cha-ra] spoon
* <b>kumpas compás</b> <b>ROOT</b> [kum-pás] to beat; to make a regular movement as a conductor in an orchestra; to gesture <b>kumumpas</b> <b>V</b> to beat, or to gesture <b>ikinumpas</b> <b>V</b> gestured <b>EG</b> waving	<b>kinutsara</b> <b>V</b> used the spoon to get something
<b>pagkumpas</b> <b>N</b> the act of beating, making a regular movement to music, or gesturing	<b>kutsarita cucharita</b> <b>N</b> [ku-cha-ri-ta] teaspoon
<b>Kumpederasyon confederación</b> <b>N</b> [kum-pe-de-rashón] confederation	<b>kutsero cochero</b> <b>N</b> [ku-che-ro] rig driver; driver of horse-drawn vehicle called <i>kalesa</i>
<b>Kumperensiya conferencia</b> <b>N</b> [kum-pe-ren-sha] conference	<b>kutsilyo cuchillo</b> <b>N</b> [ku-chil-yo] knife
<b>kumpesor confesor</b> <b>N</b> [kum-pe-sór] confessor	<b>Kuwaderno cuaderno</b> <b>N</b> [kwa-der-no] notebook
<b>kumpesyon confesión</b> <b>N</b> [kum-pe-shón] confession	<b>Kuwadra cuadra</b> <b>N</b> [kwad-ra] stable for horses
<b>kumpedensiya confidencia</b> <b>N</b> [kum-pe-den-sha] confidence	<b>Kuwadrado cuadrado</b> <b>ADJ</b> [kwad-ra-do] square
<b>kumpedensiyal confidencial</b> <b>ADJ</b> [kum-pe-denshál] confidential	<b>Kuwadro cuadro</b> <b>N</b> [kwad-ro] picture frame
<b>Kumpirma confirmar</b> <b>ROOT</b> [kum-pir-má]	<b>ikinuwadro</b> <b>V</b> framed a picture <b>ipinakuwadro</b>
confirm <b>nagkumpirma</b> <b>V</b> confirmed	<b>V</b> had a picture framed
<b>ikinumpirma</b> <b>V</b> was confirmed <b>pagkumpirma</b>	<b>Kuwarenta cuarenta</b> <b>ADJ</b> [kwa-ren-ta] forty
<b>N</b> act of confirming	<b>Kuwartel cuartel</b> <b>N</b> [kwar-tél] barracks, quarters
<b>Kumpisal confesar</b> <b>ROOT</b> [kum-pi-sál] confess	<b>Kuwarto cuarto</b> <b>N</b> [kwar-to] room, bedroom
<b>nangumpisal</b> <b>V</b> confessed <b>ikinumpisal</b> <b>V</b> was	<b>Kuwattro cuatro</b> <b>N</b> [kwat-ro] four
	* <b>Kuwelyo cuello</b> <b>N</b> [kwel-yo] collar



**kuwenta cuenta** **N** [kwen-ta] bill, calculation, value, importance, usefulness **kinuwenta** **V** calculated, summed up **walang kuwenta** **ADJ** has no value  
**kuuento cuento** **N** [kwen-to] story  
\* **kuwentong bayan cuento - N** [kwen-tong ba-yan] folk tale  
**kuwerdas cuerda** **N** [kwer-das] string  
\* **kuwantas cuentas** **N** [kwin-tás] necklace

## L

\* **laba** **lavar** **ROOT** [la-bá] wash clothes and similar items **naglaba** **V** washed clothes  
**lababo** **lavabo** **N** [la-ba-bo] sink **ALSO** **banggera** term used in the Tagalog region  
\* **labada** **lavada** **N** [la-ba-da] dirty clothes to be washed **ALSO** **lababín**  
**labandera/-ro** **lavandera/o** **N** [la-ban-de-ra/-ro] laundry person  
\* **labatiba** **lavativa** **N** [la-ba-tí-ba] enema **nilabatiba** **V** gave someone an enema  
**laberinto** **N** [la-be-rin-to] labyrinth  
\* **labintador** **reventador** **N** [la-bin-ta-dór] firecracker **VAR** **rebentador**  
**laboratorio** **N** [la-bo-ra-tor-yo] laboratory  
**labra** **labrar** **V** [la-bra] to carve **ALSO** **maglabrá, labrahín**  
\* **labra** **N** [lab-rá] carving of wood  
\* **labrador** **N** [lab-ra-dór] wood carver  
**labyo** **labio** [láb-yo] **N** lip  
**ladrilyo** **ladrillo** [lad-ríl-yo] **N** brick  
**lakwatsera/-ro** **lacuachera/o** **N** [lak-wa-che-ra/-ro] frequently truant person  
**lampara lámpara** **N** [lam-pa-rá] lamp with shade; oil or gas lamp  
**La Niña** **N** [la nin-ya] wetter than normal conditions; a cold episode in the Pacific; the opposite of El Niño  
**lanseta lanceta** **N** [lan-se-ta] pocket knife, folding knife  
**lantsa lancha** **N** [lan-tsa] motorboat  
**lapida lápida** **N** [lá-pi-dá] gravestone; tombstone where inscriptions are etched  
**lapis lápiz** **N** [la-pis] pencil **nilapis** **V** a pencil was used to write or draw  
\* **Larga! ¡larga!** **INTERJ** [lar-ga] Go ahead!  
**lumarga** **V** went away **ALSO** **Lakad! Sige! Sulong!**  
\* **largabista** **larga vista** **N** [lar-ga-bis-ta] binoculars **nilar gabista** **V** viewed something using the binoculars  
**laso lazo** **N** [la-so] ribbon; bow

**lata** **N** [la-ta] tin; tin can; container  
**latigo** **látigo** **N** [lá-ti-gó] whip, lash **nilatigo** **V** whipped  
**lebadura** **levadura** **N** [le-ba-du-ra] yeast  
**lehitimo** **legítimo** **ADJ** [le-hí-ti-mó] legitimate  
**lehiyon** **legión** **N** [le-hi-yón] legion  
**leksiyon** **lección** **N** [lek-shón] lesson **VAR** **liksyon**  
**lektura** **lectura** **N** [lek-tu-ra] lecture **VAR** **lektyur**  
**lengguwa lengua** **N** [leng-gwa] tongue, language, idiom **lengua estofada** **N** a dish made from ox tongue **VAR** **lenggwa** **ALSO** **wika**  
**lengguwahé** **lenguaje** **N** [leng-gwa-he] language, vernacular  
**lente** **N** [len-te] lens, flashlight **malaking lente** **ADJ** searchlight  
**lentehas** **lenteja/s** **N** [len-té-has] lentil/s  
**letaniya** **letanía** **N** [le-ta-ni-ya] litany **VAR** **litanya**  
**leta** **N** [let-ra] letter of the alphabet, script **ALSO** **titik**  
**letse leche** **N** [le-che] milk ~**ebaporada** **N** evaporated milk ~**kondensada** **N** condensed milk  
**letse! ¡leche!** **INTERJ** [le-che] expression of disgust or anger **LIT** from Spanish **leche** milk  
\* **letse plan** **leche flan** **N** [le-che plan] custard **VAR** **leche flan**  
**letson** **lechón** **N** [le-chón] roasted pig **VAR** **litson**  
**letsugas lechuga/s** **N** [le-chu-gas] lettuce (*Lactuca sativa*)  
**liberal** **ADJ, N** [li-be-rál] lavish, too free, liberal  
**pagkaliberal** **N** the manner of being liberal  
**liberalidad** **N** [li-be-ra-li-dád] liberality  
**liberalismo** **N** [li-be-ra-lis-mo] liberalism  
**líbido** **N** [lí-bi-dó] sexual desire, urge or instinct **ALSO** **libog, kati**  
**libra** **N** [lib-ra] pound  
**libre** **ADJ, ADV** [lib-re] free, exempt, clear (traffic) **inilibre** **V** treated someone out  
**nakalibre** **V** got oneself free **nagpalibre** **V** exempted from **palibre** **N** exemption  
**libreta** **N** [lib-re-ta] bankbook, book of tickets  
**libro** **N** [lib-ró] book  
**líder** **líder** **N** [li-der] leader  
**liderato** **N** [li-de-ra-to] leadership  
**liga** **N** [li-ga] league, coalition  
**liha lija** **N** [li-ha] sandpaper **ipinaliha** **V** got someone to apply sandpaper on an object **niliha, nagliha** **V** used sandpaper or made smooth with sandpaper or *papel de liha*

<b>limita</b> <b>limitar</b> <b>ROOT</b> [li-mi-tá] to limit	<b>makinarya</b> <b>maquinaria</b> <b>N</b> [ma-ki-nar-ya] machinery
<b>limitahan</b> <b>V</b> to limit something <b>maglimita</b> <b>V</b> to limit	<b>makinilya</b> <b>maquinilla</b> <b>N</b> [ma-ki-nil-ya] typewriter
<b>limitado</b> <b>ADJ</b> [li-mi-ta-do] limited	<b>makinista</b> <b>maquinista</b> <b>N</b> [ma-ki-nis-ta] machinist
<b>limon</b> <b>limón</b> <b>N</b> [li-món] lemon ( <i>Citrus limon</i> )	<b>malarya</b> <b>malaria</b> <b>N</b> [ma-lar-ya] malaria
<b>limonada</b> <b>N</b> lemonade	* <b>malasado</b> <b>mal asado</b> <b>ADJ</b> [ma-la-sa-do] not fully cooked <b>EG</b> eggs and meat <b>SLANG</b> a person who is not trustworthy
<b>linya</b> <b>línea</b> <b>N</b> [lin-ya] line, column, a kind of activity <b>inilinya</b> <b>V</b> aligned something	<b>malbarosa</b> <b>malvarrosa</b> <b>N</b> [mal-ba-ro-sa] rose geranium; sweet-scented geranium; in folk medicine, leaves are used for cough and stomach aches <b>VAR</b> <b>malvarosa</b> ( <i>Pelargonium graveolens</i> )
<b>nakalinya</b> <b>ADJ</b> aligned <b>nabalinya</b> <b>V</b> cast in a certain role	<b>malbersasyon</b> <b>malversación</b> <b>N</b> [mal-ber-sa-shon] malversation
<b>lista</b> <b>N</b> [lis-tá] list, roster, register <b>inilista</b> , <b>naglista</b> <b>V</b> listed down, compiled <b>nakalista</b> <b>ADJ</b> listed, enrolled <b>ilista sa tubig</b> <b>IDIOM</b> (LIT list in the water) debt that will not be paid	<b>maleta</b> <b>N</b> [ma-le-ta] suitcase
<b>lista-to</b> <b>ADJ</b> [lis-ta-to] alert, clever, quick to understand and to reply <b>ALSO</b> <b>alisto/alista</b> , <b>handa</b> , <b>matalas</b> <b>EXP</b> <b>Alisto kayo!</b> Be alert!	<b>maligno</b> <b>N</b> [ma-lig-no] evil spirit
<b>lobo</b> <b>N</b> [li-bo] wolf; balloon	<b>malisyá</b> <b>malicia</b> <b>N</b> , <b>ROOT</b> [ma-li-sha] malice
<b>longganisa</b> <b>longaniza</b> <b>N</b> [long-ga-ni-sa]	<b>malisyosa/-so</b> <b>maliciosa</b> <b>ADJ</b> [ma-li-sho-sa/-so] malicious
Filipino pork sausage usually eaten for breakfast	<b>malnutrisyon</b> <b>malnutrición</b> <b>N</b> [mal-nut-ri-shón] malnutrition
<b>lugar</b> <b>N</b> [lu-gar] place, site, point, spot, region, location, seat, space	<b>maltrato</b> <b>ROOT</b> [mal-tra-to] mal-treatment
<b>luho</b> <b>lujo</b> <b>N</b> [lu-ho] luxury, whim	<b>nagmaltrato</b> <b>V</b> mal-treated <b>minaltrato</b> <b>V</b> was mal-treated <b>pagmamaltrato</b> <b>N</b> act of maltreatment
<b>lunar</b> <b>N</b> [lu-nar] mole; lunar	<b>mandamuento</b> <b>mandamiento</b> <b>N</b> [man-dam-ento] warrant, order;
<b>Lunes</b> <b>N</b> [lu-nes] Monday	<b>mandamuento de arresto</b> <b>mandamiento de arresto</b> <b>N</b> [mandam-yen-to de a-res-to] warrant of arrest
<b>Luneta</b> <b>N</b> [lu-né-ta] also known as Rizal Park; a historical urban park located in the heart of the city of Manila where Jose Rizal, the Philippine's national hero was executed	<b>Mandarin</b> <b>mandarín</b> <b>N</b> [mán-da-rin] the Chinese language spoken in Beijing, People's Republic of China and in Taiwan
* <b>luses</b> <b>luz/luces</b> <b>N</b> [lu-ses] sparkler <b>VAR</b> <b>lusis</b>	<b>mandato</b> <b>N</b> [man-da-to] mandate
<b>Luzon</b> <b>N</b> [Luzon] largest island of the Philippines located in the northern region of the archipelago	* <b>mando</b> <b>N</b> [man-do] order <b>nagmando</b> <b>V</b> gave a command or order
<b>M</b>	
<b>madrasta</b> <b>N</b> [ma-drás-ta] stepmother	<b>manejo</b> <b>manejo</b> <b>ROOT</b> [ma-ne-ho] drive
* <b>madre</b> <b>N</b> [ma-dre] nun	<b>nagmanejo</b> <b>V</b> drove <b>minanejo</b> <b>V</b> was driven
<b>maestra/-tro</b> <b>N</b> (ma-es-tra/-tro) female/ male teacher <b>nagmaestra/-tro</b> <b>V</b> became a teacher	<b>pagmamaneho</b> <b>N</b> act of driving
<b>pagmamaestra</b> <b>N</b> being a teacher	<b>maniobra</b> <b>N</b> , <b>ROOT</b> [ma-ni-obra] maneuver, take control <b>nagmaniobra</b> <b>V</b> maneuvered; took control <b>minaniobra</b> <b>V</b> was maneuvered
<b>magnesyo</b> <b>magnesio</b> <b>N</b> [mag-ne-sho]	<b>pagmamaniobra</b> <b>N</b> act of maneuvering
magnesium	<b>manifesto</b> <b>manifesto</b> <b>N</b> , <b>ROOT</b> [ma-ni-pes-to] manifest <b>nagmanifesto</b> <b>V</b> manifested
<b>magnetismo</b> <b>N</b> [mag-ne-tis-mo] magnetism	<b>isinamaniesto</b> <b>V</b> made into a statement
<b>magneto</b> <b>N</b> [mag-ne-to] magnet	<b>manipula</b> <b>manipular</b> <b>ROOT</b> [ma-ni-pu-lá] manipulate <b>nagmanipula</b> <b>V</b> manipulated
<b>mahika</b> <b>mágica/o</b> <b>N</b> [ma-hi-ka] magic	<b>minanipula</b> <b>V</b> was manipulated
<b>mahablangka</b> <b>maja blanca</b> <b>N</b> [ma-ha-blang-ka] thick sweet pudding made of coconut milk and corn	<b>pagmamanipula</b> <b>N</b> act of manipulation
<b>mahadera/-ro</b> <b>majadera/o</b> <b>N</b> [ma-ha-de-ra/-ro]	<b>manipulasyon</b> <b>N</b> manipulation
feisty, silly, peevish, critical female/ male	
<b>mahistrado</b> <b>magistrado</b> <b>N</b> [ma-his-tra-do]	
magistrate	
<b>makina</b> <b>máquina</b> <b>N</b> [ma-ki-na] machine, engine	



\* **mano** **ROOT** [ma-no] put an elder's hand to one's forehead as a sign of respect or greeting  
**nagmano** **V** placed an elder's hand to one's forehead  
**pagmamano** **N** act of taking an elder's hand to one's forehead  
**mansanas manzana/s** **N** [man-sa-nas] apple (*Pyrus malus*)  
**mansanilya manzanilla** **N** [man-sa-nil-ya] winter aster; ground apple; in folk medicine used to prevent coughs, flu, and epidemic meningitis (*Chrysanthemum indicum*)  
**mansiyon mansión** **N** [man-shón] mansion  
\* **mantekado mantecado** **N** [man-te-ka-do] ice cream made with butter or margarine  
**mantel** **N** [man-té'l] table cloth  
**mantene mantener** **ROOT** [man-te-né] maintain  
**nagmantene** **V** maintained  
**minantene** **V** was maintained  
**pagmamantene** **N** act of maintaining  
**mantika manteca** **N** [man-tí-kà] cooking oil, lard  
**mantekilya mantequilla** **N** [man-te-kil-ya] butter, margarine  
**mantsa mancha** **N, ROOT** [mant-sá] stain  
**nagmantsa** **V** developed a stain  
**namantsahan** **V** was stained **pagmamantsa** **N** condition of being stained  
\* **mang-agrabyado - agraviado** **V** [mang-agrab-ya-do] to take advantage of someone  
**inagrabyado** **V** was taken advantage of  
**marakas maraca/s** **N** [ma-ra-kas] maracas  
**margarina** **N** [mar-ga-ri-na] margarine  
**marino** **N** [ma-ri-no] marine; a member of the Navy, Marine Corps, and the Coast Guard; sailor  
\* **marka marca** **N** [mar-ká] mark, grade  
**martilyo martillo** **N, ROOT** [mar-til-yo] hammer  
**nagmartilyo** **N** hammered **minartilyo** **V** was hammered **pagmamartilyo** **N** act of hammering  
**martir mártir** **N, ADJ** [mar-tí'r] martyr  
**martsa marcha** **N, ROOT** [mar-cha] march  
**nagmartsa** **V** marched **pagmamartsa** **N** act of marching  
**masa** **N** [ma-sa] the masses  
**masahe masaje** **N, ROOT** [ma-sa-he] massage  
**nagmasahe** **V** massaged **minasahe** **V** was given a massage **pagmamasuhe** **N** act of giving a massage  
**masahista masajista** **N** [ma-sa-his-ta] masseuse  
**maskulino masculino** **ADJ** [mas-ku-li-no] masculine  
**masokismo masoquismo** **N** [ma-so-kis-mo] masochism  
**Mason masón** **N** [ma-són] Mason, Freemason

**matrikula matrícula** **N** [ma-tri-ku-la] tuition fee  
**matrimony matrimonial** **ADJ** [ma-tri-mon-yál] matrimonial  
**matrimonyo matrimonio** **N** [ma-tri-mon-yo] matrimony  
**matris matriz** **N** [ma-trís] womb  
**matrona** **N** [ma-tro-na] matron  
**mayordoma/-mo mayordoma/o** **N** [ma-yor-doma/-mo] female/male manager or a household butler, caretaker  
**mayorya mayoría** **N** [ma-yor-ya] majority  
**medalya medalla** **N** [me-dal-ya] medal  
**medikasyon medicación** **N** [me-di-ka-shón] medication  
**mediko médico** **N** [mé-di-ko] doctor  
**medisina medicina** **N** [me-di-si-na] medicine  
**medisinal medicinal** **ADJ** [me-di-si-nál] medicinal  
**meditasyon meditación** **N** [me-di-ta-shón] meditation  
**medya media** **N** [me-ja] middle, half  
**medyas medias** **N** [me-jas] socks  
**megalomanía megalomanía** **N** [me-ga-lo-man-ya] megalomania  
**mehikana/-no mexicana/o** **N** [mé-hi-ka-na/-no] Mexican man/woman  
**Mehiko México** **N** [mé-hi-ko] Mexico  
**mekanika mecánica** **N** [me-ká-ni-ka] mechanics  
**mekanismo mecanismo** **N** [me-ka-nis-mo] mechanism  
**melodíko melódico** **ADJ** [me-lo-di-kó] melodic  
**melodiya melodía** **N** [me-lo-ja] melody  
**melon melón** **N** [me-lón] cantaloupe melon (*Cucumis melo*) VAR **milon**  
**memoria memoria** **N, ROOT** [me-mor-ya] memory  
**namemorya** **V** memorized  
**minemorya** **V** was memorized  
**pagmememorya** **N** act of memorizing  
**memoryado memorizado** **ADJ** [me-mor-ya-do] memorized  
**memoryal memorial** **N** [me-mor-yál] memorial  
**meningitis meningitis** **N** [me-ning-hi-tis] meningitis  
\* **menor** **ADJ, ROOT** [me-nór] minor; in driving, to drive slowly  
**nagmenor** **V** drove slowly  
**menor de edad** **ADJ** [me-nór de edád] minor, of minor age  
**mensahe mensaje** **N** [men-sa-he] message  
**mensahero mensajero** **N** [men-sa-he-ro] messenger  
\* **mental** **N** [men-tal] **COLLOQ** a mental

institution	<b>miskroskopyo microscopio N</b> [mik-ros-kop-yo] microscope
<b>mentalidad N</b> [men-ta-li-dád] mentality	
* <b>menudo N</b> [me-nu-do] meat dish with potatoes and tomato sauce	<b>* milagrosa N</b> [mi-lag-ro-sa] a variety of rice grain, known for its fragrance
<b>menuskula minúsculo/a ADJ</b> [me-nus-ku-lá]	<b>milagrosa/-so ADJ</b> [mi-lag-ro-sa/-so]
minuscule	miraculous female/male; miraculous religious objects
<b>merengge merengue N</b> [me-reng-ge]	<b>milenario milenario N</b> [mi-le-nar-yo]
meringue, dessert made of egg whites and sugar	millennium
<b>meritoryo meritorio ADJ</b> [me-ri-tor-yo]	<b>miligramo N</b> [mi-li-gra-mo] milligram
meritorious	<b>milímetro milímetro N</b> [mi-li-met-ro]
<b>meresenaryo mercenario N</b> [mer-se-nar-yo]	millimeter
mercenary	<b>milisya milicia N</b> [mi-li-sha] militia
<b>meryenda merienda N</b> [mer-yen-da] snack	<b>militante ADJ</b> [mi-li-tan-te] militant
<b>mesa N</b> [me-sa] table <b>VAR lamesa</b>	<b>militar N</b> [mi-li-tár] military
<b>mesiyas mesías N</b> [me-si-ya-s] savior	<b>militarisasyon militarización N</b> [mi-li-ta-ri-sashón] militarization
<b>mestisa/-so mestiza/o ADJ</b> [mes-ti-sa/-so] of mixed ethnicity, usually referring only to a person of either Spanish or American heritage or partly Caucasian; has fair skin	<b>militarismo N</b> [mi-li-ta-ris-mo] militarism
<b>metabolismo N</b> [me-ta-bo-lis-mo] metabolism	<b>milya milla N</b> [mil-ya] mile
<b>metal N</b> [me-tál] metal	<b>milyon millón N</b> [mil-yón] million
<b>metaliko metálico ADJ</b> [me-tá-li-ko] metallic	<b>milyonarya/-yo millonaria/o N</b> [mil-yo-nar-ya/-yo] female/male millionaire
<b>metalurhiya metalurgia N</b> [me-ta-lur-hi-ya]	<b>mina N, ROOT</b> [mi-na] mine <b>nagmina V</b> mined
metallurgy	<b>minina V</b> was mined <b>pagmimina N</b> mining
<b>metamorposis metamorfosis N</b> [me-ta-mór-po-sis] metamorphosis	<b>mineral N</b> [mi-ne-rál] mineral
<b>metapisika metafísica N</b> [me-ta-pí-si-ka]	<b>minero N</b> [mi-ne-ro] miner
metaphysics	<b>minimalismo N</b> [mi-ní-ma-lis-mo] minimalism
<b>metapora metáfora N</b> [me-tá-po-rá] metaphor	<b>ministeryal ministerial ADJ</b> [mi-nis-ter-yál]
<b>meteoro N</b> [met-yo-ro] meteor	ministerial
<b>meteorolohiya meteorología N</b> [met-yo-ro-lo-hiya] meterology	<b>ministeryo ministerio N</b> [mi-nis-ter-yo]
<b>metodiko metódico ADJ</b> [me-tó-di-kó]	ministry
methodical	<b>ministro N</b> [mi-nis-tro] minister
<b>metropolitano N</b> [met-ro-po-li-tano]	<b>minoridad N</b> [mi-no-ri-dád] minority
metropolitan	<b>minorya minoría N</b> [mi-nor-ya] minority
* <b>metrido metrado N</b> [me-cha-do] meat dish with potatoes and peas <b>VAR mechado</b>	<b>minuto N</b> [mi-nu-to] minute <b>minuminuto ADV</b>
	every minute
<b>migrante N</b> [mig-ran-te] migrant person, usually referring to overseas contract workers	* <b>mirindal merienda N</b> [mi-rin-dál] snack
<b>migrasyon migración N</b> [mig-ra-shón]	<b>nagmirindal V</b> had a snack <b>iminindal V</b> had as a snack <b>pagmimirindal N</b> snacking <b>VAR minindal, meryenda</b>
migration	
<b>migratoryo migratorio ADJ</b> [mig-ra-tor-yo]	<b>mirón mirón ADJ</b> [mi-ron] viewer, onlooker, observer, spectator
migratory	
<b>mikrobyo microbio N</b> [mik-rob-yo] microbes, germs, virus, bacteria	<b>misa N, ROOT</b> [mi-sa] mass <b>nagmisa V</b> said mass <b>pagmimisa N</b> act of saying or celebrating mass
<b>mikrokosmo microcosmo N</b> [mik-ro-kos-mo]	
microcosm	<b>miserable ADJ</b> [mi-se-rab-le] miserable
<b>mikroorganismo microorganismo N</b> [mik-ro-or-ganis-mo]	<b>misteryo misterio N, ROOT</b> [mis-ter-yo]
microorganism	mystery <b>nagmisteryo V</b> performed something mysterious <b>pagmimisteryo N</b> act of performing something mysterious
<b>mikropono micrófono N</b> [mik-ró-po-nó]	<b>misteriosa/-so misteriosa/o ADJ</b> [mis-ter-yo-sa/-so] mysterious female/male
microphone	
<b>mikroskopiko microscópico ADJ</b> [mik-ros-kó-pikó]	<b>mistikó místico N</b> [mís-ti-kó] mystic
microscopic	



<b>misticismo</b> <b>misticismo</b> <b>N</b> [mis-ti-sis-mo]	
mysticism	
<b>misyon</b> <b>misión</b> <b>N</b> [mi-shón] mission	
<b>misyonera/-ro</b> <b>misionera/o</b> <b>N</b> [mi-sho-ne-ra/-ro] female/male missionary	
<b>mito</b> <b>N</b> [mi-to] myth	
<b>mitolohiya</b> <b>mitología</b> <b>N</b> [mi-to-lo-hi-ya]	
mythology	
<b>mitra</b> <b>N</b> [mit-ra] miter	
<b>miyembro</b> <b>miembro</b> <b>N, ROOT</b> [myem-bro]	
member <b>nagmiyembro</b> <b>V</b> became a member	
<b>miyentras</b> <b>mientras</b> <b>CONJ</b> [myen-tras] while	
<b>Miyerkoles</b> <b>miércoles</b> <b>N</b> [mi-yer-ko-les]	
Wednesday	
<b>moda</b> <b>N</b> [mo-da] fashion ALSO <b>nasa moda</b>	
<b>ADJ</b> fashionable	
<b>modelo</b> <b>N, ADJ</b> [mo-de-lo] model	
<b>modernismo</b> <b>N</b> [mo-der-nis-mo] modernism	
<b>modernista</b> <b>N, ADJ</b> [mo-der-nis-ta] modernist	
<b>moderno</b> <b>ADJ</b> [mo-der-no] modern	
<b>modista</b> <b>N</b> [mo-dis-ta] seamstress	
* <b>modo</b> <b>N</b> [mo-do] manners <b>walang modo</b>	
<b>ADJ</b> ill-mannered	
<b>modulasyon</b> <b>modulación</b> <b>N</b> [mo-du-la-shon]	
modulation	
<b>mohon</b> <b>mojón</b> <b>N</b> [mo-hón] landmark, marker	
<b>VAR muhon</b>	
<b>molestiya</b> <b>molestia</b> <b>ROOT</b> [mo-les-cha]	
molest, bother, inconvenience someone	
<b>nangmolestiya</b> <b>V</b> molested; asked favor from	
someone <b>minolestiya</b> <b>V</b> was molested	
<b>pagmomolestiya</b> <b>N</b> act of molesting,	
bothering, inconveniencing someone	
<b>monarka</b> <b>monarca</b> <b>N</b> [mo-nar-ka] monarch	
<b>monarkiya</b> <b>monarquía</b> <b>N</b> [mo-nar-ki-ya]	
monarchy	
<b>monarkiko</b> <b>monárquico</b> <b>ADJ</b> [mo-nár-ki-ko]	
monarchichal	
<b>monasteryo</b> <b>monasterio</b> <b>N</b> [mo-nas-ter-yo]	
monastery	
* <b>mongha</b> <b>monja</b> <b>N</b> [mong-ha] cloistered nun	
<b>nagmongha</b> <b>V</b> became a cloistered nun <b>FIG</b> to	
spend a great deal of time alone and not going	
out	
<b>monghe</b> <b>monje</b> <b>N</b> [mong-he] monk	
<b>monogamo</b> <b>monógamo</b> <b>ADJ</b> [mo-nó-ga-mó]	
monogamous	
<b>monogamya</b> <b>monogamia</b> <b>N</b> [mo-no-gam-ya]	
monogamy	
<b>monologo</b> <b>monólogo</b> <b>N</b> [mo-no-lo-go]	
monologue	
<b>monopolyo</b> <b>monopolio</b> <b>N</b> [mo-no-pol-yo]	
monopoly	
<b>monotono</b> <b>monótono</b> <b>ADJ</b> [mo-no-to-no]	
monotonous	
<b>monsenyor</b> <b>monseñor</b> <b>N</b> [mon-sen-yór]	
monsignor	
<b>monumental</b> <b>N</b> [mon-yu-men-tál]	
<b>monumento</b> <b>N</b> [mo-nu-men-to] monument	
* <b>moral</b> <b>N</b> [mo-rál]	
moral lesson	
<b>moral</b> <b>N</b> [mo-rál]	
morale	
<b>moralidad</b> <b>N</b> [mo-ra-li-dad]	
morality	
<b>moratoryum</b> <b>moratorium</b> <b>N</b> [mo-ra-tor-yum]	
moratorium	
<b>morena/-no</b> <b>ADJ</b> [mo-re-na/-no]	
brown-skinned	
female/male	
<b>murge</b> <b>murque</b> <b>N</b> [mor-ge]	
morgue	
<b>morkon</b> <b>morcón</b> <b>N</b> [mor-kón]	
beef roll stuffed	
with sausages, eggs, pickles, pimiento and other	
ingredients <b>VAR morcon</b>	
<b>Moro</b> <b>moro</b> <b>N</b> [mo-ro]	
<b>PEJ</b> for Muslim people	
most of whom reside in Mindanao, but has since	
then been a term used even by separatist groups	
such as the Moro Islamic Liberation front	
<b>morphina</b> <b>morfina</b> <b>N</b> [mor-pi-na]	
morphine	
<b>morpholohiko</b> <b>morfológico</b> <b>ADJ</b> [mor-po-lo-hi-ko]	
morphological	
<b>morpholohiya</b> <b>morfología</b> <b>N</b> [mor-po-lo-hi-ya]	
morphology	
<b>mortal</b> <b>N, ADJ</b> [mor-tál]	
mortal	
<b>mortalidad</b> <b>N</b> [mor-ta-li-dád]	
mortality	
<b>moskabado</b> <b>moscabado</b> <b>N</b> [mos-ka-ba-do]	
dark brown sugar made from sugarcane juice,	
and coarser and stickier than other brown sugars	
<b>ALSO</b> known as Barbados sugar or moist sugar	
<b>VAR muscovado</b>	
<b>mosketero</b> <b>mosquetero</b> <b>N</b> [mos-ke-te-ro]	
musketeer	
<b>moskitero</b> <b>mosquitero</b> <b>N</b> [mos-ki-te-ro]	
mosquito net <b>VAR muskitero</b>	
<b>motel</b> <b>N</b> [mo-tél]	
motel	
<b>motor</b> <b>N</b> [mo-tór]	
motor	
<b>motorista</b> <b>N</b> [mo-to-ris-ta]	
motorist	
<b>motorsiklo</b> <b>motociclo</b> <b>N</b> [mo-tor-sik-lo]	
motorcycle	
<b>motosiklista</b> <b>motociclista</b> <b>N</b> [mo-to-sik-lis-ta]	
motorcyclist	
<b>multa</b> <b>N, ROOT</b> [mul-tâ]	
fine <b>nagmulta</b> ,	
<b>pinagmulta</b> , <b>minultahan</b> <b>V</b> was fined	
<b>multimilyonya/-yo</b> <b>multimillonaria/o</b> <b>N, ADJ</b>	
[multi-mil-yo-nar-ya/-yo]	
female/male	
multimillionaire	
<b>multinasyonal</b> <b>multinacional</b> <b>ADJ</b> [mul-ti-nas-yon-ál]	
multinational	
<b>multipilika</b> <b>multiplicar</b> <b>ROOT</b> [mul-tip-li-ká]	
multiply	
<b>nagmultiplikika</b> <b>V</b> multiplied	
<b>multiplikasyon</b> <b>multiplicación</b> <b>N</b> [mul-tip-li-kashón]	
multiplication	
<b>multiplisidad</b> <b>multiplicidad</b> <b>N</b> [mul-tip-li-si-	

**municipalidad** **municipalidad** **N** [mu-ni-si-pa-  
lidád] municipality  
**munisipyo** **municipio** **N** [mu-ni-sip-yo] city  
 hall  
**museo** **N** [mu-se-yo] museum  
**musika** **música** **N** [mú-si-ká] music  
**musikal** **musical** **ADJ** [mu-si-kál] musical  
 \* **musikero** **musiquero** **N** [mu-si-ke-ro]  
 musician  
**musiko** **músico** **N** [mú-si-ko] musician  
**musikologo** **musicólogo** **N** [mu-si-kó-lo-gó]  
 musicologist  
**musikolohiya** **musicología** **N** [mu-si-ko-lo-hi-  
ya] musicology  
**muskulo** **músculo** **N** [mús-ku-ló] muscle  
**mustasa** **mostaza** **N** [mus-ta-sa] mustard plant  
*(Brassica integrifolia O.E. Schutz)*  
 \* **mutsatsa/-so** **muchacha/o** **N** [mu-cha-cha/-  
cho] **PEJ** female/male domestic worker **ALSO**  
**muchacha/-cho**  
**muwebles** **muebles** **N** [mweb-les] furniture  
**muwestra** **muestra** **N, ROOT** [mwes-tra]  
 example, signal, gesture **nagmuwestra** **V** gave  
 an example **iminuwesta** **V** was given as an  
 example **ipinamuwestra** **V** asked someone to  
 give an example or signal **pagmumuwestra** **N**  
 act of giving examples, act of gesturing

## N

**nabegador** **navegador** **N** [na-be-ga-dór]  
 navigator  
**nabegasyon** **navegación** **N** [na-bi-ga-shón]  
 navigation  
 \* **nanenegosyo** **-negocio** **ADJ** [na-ne-ne-go-  
sho] that can be traded or turned into an  
 instrument for business **VAR** naninegosyo  
**naptalina** **naftalina** **N** [nap-ta-li-na] naphthalene  
 mothball  
 \* **naranghita** **naranjita** **N** [na-rang-hi-ta]  
 tangerine orange; green citrus **VAR** **dalanghita**  
*(Citrus nobilis Lour.)*  
**narkotiko** **narcótico** **N** [nar-kó-tí-kó] narcotic  
**nasyon** **nación** **N** [nas-yón] nation, country  
**nasyonal** **nacional** **ADJ** [na-sho-nál] national  
**nasyonalidad** **nacionalidad** **N** [na-sho-ná-li-  
dád] nationality  
**nasyonalisasyon** **nacionalización** **N** [na-sho-  
ná-li-sashón] nationalization  
**nasyonalismo** **nacionalismo** **N** [na-sho-na-  
lis-mo] nationalism  
**nasyonalista** **nacionalista** **N, ADJ** [na-shó-  
na-lís-ta] nationalist

**nativo** **nativo** **N** [na-ti-bo] native  
**natural** **ADJ** [na-tu-rál] natural  
**naturalizado** **naturalizado** **ADJ** [na-tu-ra-li-  
sa-do] naturalized  
**naturalismo** **N** [na-tu-ra-lis-mo] naturalism  
**naturalista** **N** [na-tu-ra-lis-ta] naturalist  
**negativo** **negativo** **N, ADJ** [ne-ga-ti-bo]  
 negative of film; expressing denial or refusal  
**negosyo** **negocio** **N** [ne-go-sho] business  
**negosyante** **negociante** **N** [ne-go-shan-te]  
 business person, entrepreneur  
**negro** **N** [ne-gro] black  
 \* **Negrito** **negrito** **N** [neg-ri-to] **PEJ** the Aeta  
 ethnolinguistic group; dark-skinned people in the  
 Philippines  
**nekrolohiya** **necrología** **N** [nek-ro-lo-hi-ya]  
 necrology  
**nerbiyo** **nervio** **N** [ner-byo] nerve fiber in a  
 human or animal body  
 \* **nerbiyos** **nervios** **N** [ner-byos] nervousness  
**ninerbiyos** **V** became nervous  
**nerbiyosa/-so** **nerviosa/o** **ADJ** [ner-byo-sa/-  
so] female/male who gets nervous or frightened  
 easily  
**nesesaryo** **necesario** **ADJ** [ne-se-sar-yo]  
 necessary  
**neurolohiya** **neurología** **N** [nyu-ro-lo-hi-ya]  
 neurology  
**neurologo** **neurólogo** **N** [nyo-ró-lo-go]  
 neurologist  
**nimpa** **ninfa** **N** [nim-pa] nymph  
 \* **Niño** **niño** **N** [ni-nyo] the young boy Jesus,  
 Santo Niño; or the young baby Jesus in the  
 manger  
**nipa** **N** [ni-pa] nipa palm tree; leaves traditionally  
 used for dwellings (*Nypa fruticans*)  
**nitroheno** **nitrógeno** **N** [nit-ro-he-no] nitrogen  
**nitso** **nicho** **N** [ni-cho] niche, tomb, grave  
**nobela** **novela** **N** [no-be-la] novel  
**nobelista** **novelista** **N** [no-be-lis-ta] novelist  
**nobena** **novena** **N** [no-be-na] novena  
**nobisy-a/-yo** **novicio** **N** [no-bis-ya/-yo] female/  
 male novice of a religious congregation  
**nobisyada** **noviciada** **N** [no-bi-sha-da]  
 novitiate period  
**Nobyembre** **noviembre** **N** [nob-yem-bre]  
 November  
**noby-a/-yo** **novia** **N** [nob-ya/-yo] girlfriend/  
 boyfriend  
**Noche Buena** **N** [no-che bwe-na] midnight feast  
 on Christmas Eve **LIT** good night from Spanish  
**nomina** **nómina** **ROOT** [no-mi-ná] nominate  
**nagnomina** **V** nominated **nanomina** **V** was  
 nominated **pagnonomina** **N** act of nominating



**nominado** **nominado** **ADJ** [no-mi-na-do] nominated person

**nominal** **ADJ** [no-mi-nál] nominal

**nominasyon** **nominación** **N** [no-mi-na-shón] nomination

nominative

**Nordiko** **nórdico** **ADJ** [nor-di-kó] Nordic

**normal** **ADJ** [nor-mál] normal

**norte** **N**, **ADJ** [nor-te] north

**nota** **N** [no-ta] note; musical note

**notaryo** **publiko** **notario** **público** **N** [no-tar-yo] públi-kó] notary public

**nukleo** **núcleo** **N** [nuk-le-yó] nucleus

**nukleyar** **nuclear** **N**, **ADJ** [nuk-le-yár] nuclear

VAR nuklear

**nulipikado** **nulificado** **ADJ** [nuli-pi-ka-do]

annulled, nullified

**nulipikasyon** **nulificación** **N** [nu-li-pi-ka-shón] annulment, nullification

**nulo** **ROOT** [nu-lo] no value or effect, null, void,

betrayal **nulohin** **V** was made null and void

**ALSO** **ipagkanulo** **V** to betray **ipinagkanulo**

**V** was betrayed

**numerado** **ADJ** [nu-me-ra-do] has numbers, numbered

**numerasyon** **numeración** **N** [nu-me-ra-shón] numbering

**numero** **número** **N** [nú-me-ró] number

**numerologo** **numerólogo** **N** [nu-me-ró-lo-go] numerologist

**numerolohiya** **numerología** **N** [nu-me-ro-lo-hiya] numerology

**nutrisyon** **nutritivo** **N** [nu-tri-shón] nutrition

**nutritibo** **nutritivo** **ADJ** [nu-tri-ti-bo] nutritive

**nuwebe** **nueve** **ADJ** [nwe-be] nine

**obesidad** **N** [o-be-si-dád] obesity, fatness, corpulence

**obhetibo** **objetivo** **N** [ob-he-ti-bo] objective, unbiased

**obheto** **objeto** **N** [ob-he-to] object, thing

**obispalya** **obispalía** **N** [o-bis-pal-ya] diocese; the district under a bishop's jurisdiction

**obispo** **N** [o-bis-po] bishop, a high ranking Christian clergy

**obitwaryo** **obituario** **N** [o-bi-twar-yo] obituary, announcement of someone's death in a newspaper

**oblasyon** **oblación** **N** [ob-la-shón] oblation, offering of a sacrifice, thanksgiving

**obliga** **obligar** **ROOT** [ob-li-gá] obligate

**naobliga** **V** was obligated **nang-obliga** **V** obligated someone **pang-oobliga** **N** act of obligating someone

**obligado** **ADJ** [ob-li-ga-do] obligated, made indebted for a favor or kindness done

**obligasyon** **obligación** **N** [ob-li-ga-shón] obligation, moral or legal responsibility, a promise

**obligatoryo** **obligatorio** **ADJ** [ob-li-ga-tor-yo] obligatory, required

**obliterasyon** **obliteración** **N** [ob-li-te-ra-shón] obliteration, erasure leaving no traces

**obra** **N** [ob-ra] work, employment, something made or done as in a literary work or painting

**obra-maestra** **obra maestra** **N** [ob-ra-mays-tra] masterpiece

**obrero** **N** [ob-re-ro] worker

**observa** **observar** **ROOT** [ob-ser-bá] observe, pay special attention **nag-observa** **V** observed

**inobserbahan** **V** was observed **pag-**

**oobserba** **N** act of observing **obserbasyon** **N** observation

**obserbador/-ra** **observadora/a** **N** [ob-ser-ba-dór/ do-ra] a male/female observer; a person who observes

**obserbasyon** **observación** **N** [ob-ser-ba-shón] observation

**obserbatoryo** **observatorio** **N** [ob-ser-ba-tor-yo] observatory; any building or place for viewing the surrounding area; could have a telescope installed

**obsesyon** **obsesión** **N** obsession, intense liking for something

**obsoleto** **N** [ob-so-le-to] obsolete, outmoded, passé

**obstetra** **obstetra** **N** [obs-te-tra] obstetrician, a physician whose field of specialization is maternity and delivery and post natal care

**obstruksiyon** **obstrucción** **N** [obs-truk-shón]

## O

**O! joh!** **INTERJ** [o] Oh! expression of surprise; used to refer to something being given **EG O**

**etoang sa iyo!** Here, this is yours!

**o CONJ** [o] or; a coordinating conjunction that introduces an alternative

**obaryo** **ovario** **N** [o-bar-yo] ovary; female reproductive organ that produces eggs in humans and animals

**obelisko** **obelisco** **N** [o-be-lis-ko] obelisk; tall, slender four-sided pillar tapering towards its pyramidal top

**obertura** **N** [o-ber-tu-ra] overture; a musical introduction to an opera or other large musical work

obstruction, blockage, hindrance

**odisyon audición N** [o-di-shon] audition

**inodisyón V** was given an audition **VAR**

**awdisyon**

**odontologo odontólogo N** [o-don-tó-lo-gó]

odontologist, dentist

**odontolohiya odontología N** [o-don-to-lo-hi-ya]

ontology; dentistry; the science dealing with the structure, growth, and diseases of the teeth

**ohales ojal/es N** [o-ha-les] buttonhole

**inohalisan V** a buttonhole was made

\* **oido oído N** [o-i-do] musical talent **ALSO**

ability to learn a task **VAR** owido

**okasyon ocasión N** [o-ka-shón] occasion,

opportunity, event, reason **nagkaokasyon V**

had an event or reason to celebrate

**okasyonal ocasional ADJ** [o-ka-sho-nál]

occasional, once in a while **VAR okesyonal**

**oksidasyon occidación N** [ok-si-da-shón]

oxidation, the union of oxygen with a substance as happens with metal

**oksidental occidental ADJ** [ok-si-den-tál]

occidental, western, of the west

**oksidente occidente N** [ok-si-den-te] occident,

west

**oksidio óxido N** [ok-si-dó] oxide, a chemical

compound of oxygen with some other elements

**EG agua oksihenada** hydrogen peroxide

Tagalog-English Dictionary · 7 - 8 de 30

**oksihenado oxigenado ADJ** [ok-si-he-na-do]

oxygenated, mixed or treated with oxygen

**oksihenasyon oxigenación N** [ok-si-he-na-

shón] oxygenation, the process of mixing or treating with oxygen

**oksiheno oxígeno N** [ok-si-he-no] oxygen, a

gaseous element necessary for human and animal life and combustion; chemical symbol is O

**oktaba octava N** [ok-ta-ba] octave, musical

scale composed of eight notes; in poetry, a group of eight lines

**oktabina octavina N** [ok-ta-bi-na] octavina, a

musical instrument that has twelve strings, among the instruments in a *rondalia*

**oktagonal octagonal ADJ** [ók-ta-go-nál]

octagonal, having eight angles and eight sides

**oktagono octágono N** [ok-tá-go-nó] octagon, a

plane or figure having eight angles and eight sides

**oktohenaryo octogenario N** [ok-to-he-nar-yo]

octogenarian, a person who is eighty years old or between the ages of 80 and 90

**oktosentenaryo octocentenario N** [ok-to-

sente-nar-yo] octocentenary, 800th anniversary

**oktosilaba octosílaba N** [ok-to-sí-la-bá]

octosyllable; in poetry, having eight syllables per line like the *korido* in Tagalog poetry

**oktosilabiko octosilábico ADJ** [ok-to-si-lá-

bi-kó] octosyllabic; in poetry or songs, the meter eight syllable per line as in the *Pasyon*, the passion of Christ sang during Lenten season in the Philippines

**Oktubre octubre N** [ok-tu-bre] October, the tenth month of the year

**okular ocular ADJ** [o-ku-lár] ocular; having

something to do with the eye or sight; by eyesight; the lens of an instrument

**okulista oculista N** [o-ku-lis-ta] ophthalmolo-

gist, a doctor specializing in the diseases of the eye

**okultismo occultismo N** [o-kul-tis-mo]

occultism, the belief in the supernatural such as clairvoyance

**okupa ocupar ROOT** [o-ku-pa] occupy, to fill

up, dwell in, to colonize or take possession of a place by military force **nag-okupa V** occupied

**inokupa, inokupahan V** was occupied **pag-**

**okupa N** occupation of

**okupado ocupado ADJ** [o-ku-pa-do] occupied as in a house, filled up, busy

**okupante ocupante N** [o-ku-pan-te] occupant;

the person who dwells in a place like a house, etc; a person occupying a position as in an office

**okupasyon ocupación N** [o-ku-pa-shón]

occupation, work, means of livelihood, colonization of a country

**Olanda Holanda N** [o-lan-da] Netherlands,

Holland

**Olandes Holandés N** [o-lan-dés] Dutch person;

Dutch language and culture **olandesa**,

**olandes na buhok ADJ** blond

**oleo óleo N** [ol-yo] oil, oil painting **VAR olyo**

**oliba oliva N** [o-li-ba] olive tree native to S.

Europe and the Near East; the edible oval fruit of this tree, eaten green or ripe as relish or pressed to extract olive oil (*Olea europaea*)

**oligarka oligarca N** [o-li-gar-ka] oligarch; the person who rules the oligarchy

**oligarkiko oligárquico ADJ** [o-li-gár-ki-kó]

oligarchic, akin to a government ruled by a small

faction of people and families

**oligarkiya oligarquía N** [o-li-gar-ki-ya]

oligarchy, a form of government where the rulers are only a select few

**olpaktoryo olfatorio N** [ol-pak-tor-yo]

olfactory; of the sense of smell; the organ of smell

**omisyón omisión N** [o-mi-shón] omission,



leaving out of some parts

**omnipotensiya omnipotencia N** [om-ni-poten-sha] omnipotence, unlimited power

**omnipotente ADJ** [om-ni-po-ten-te] omnipotent, having all power

**omnipresensiya omnipresencia N** [om-ni-presen-sha] omnipresence, being everywhere

**omnipresente ADJ** [om-ni-presen-te] omnipresent; present everywhere

**onda N** [on-da] wave, ripple **ondaonda ADJ** wavy, full of waves

**onestidad honestad N** [o-nés-ti-dád]

honesty; the state of being respectable; sincerity; being truthful; trustworthy; refraining from stealing, cheating, lying

**onesto honesto ADJ** [o-nes-to] honest, truthful

**onomastiko onomástico ADJ** [o-no-más-ti-kó] onomastic, of or having to do with a name or names

**onomatopeik-/ka onomatopéyico/a ADJ** [o-no-ma-to-pe-yik/-pey-ka] onomatopeic, imitating or having the natural sound of a word's referent or object

**onomatopeya N** [o-no-ma-to-peya]

onomatopoeia, words imitating the natural sound of its referent or object

**onsa onza N** [on-sa] ounce, a unit of weight

equal to 1/16 pound **ALSO** a measure of liquid, fluid ounce

**onse once ADJ** [on-se] eleven

**ontologo ontólogo N** [on-to-lo-go] ontologist; one who deals with the nature of things, being, reality

**ontolohiko ontológico ADJ** [on-to-lo-hi-ko] ontologic

**ontolohiya ontología N** [on-to-lo-hi-ya]

ontology; the branch of metaphysics that deals with the nature of things, being, reality

**opalo ópaloo N** [o-pa-lo] opal, semi-precious stone that is translucent milky white in color or multi-colored

**opensiba ofensiva N** [o-pen-si-ba] offensive, attack **EG** military offensive

**opensibo ofensivo ADJ** [o-pen-si-bo]

offensive, disagreeable, insulting, causing resentment or anger

**opera ópera N** [ó-pe-rá] opera; a dramatic work set to music; a genre of classical music; building for the performance of opera

**opera operar ROOT** [o-pe-rá] act or manner of performing surgery, operate **nag-opera V**

operated **inopera, inoperahan V** was operated on **pagoopera N** act of operating **opersayon N**

operation, surgery

**operada/do operada/o ADJ** [o-pe-ra-da-/do]

female/male person who has had an operation

**operador N** [o-pe-ra-dór] operator, a person who operates or works on some machines like a telephone operator or owner of a fleet of jeepneys in the Philippines

**operasyon operación N** [o-pe-ra-shón]

operation; surgery; any undertaking **EG** to carry out a military strategic plan

**operasyonal operacional ADJ** [o-pe-ra-sho-nál] operational, functioning, that can be used

**opereta N** [o-pe-re-ta] operetta; a light, amusing,

short opera with spoken dialogue **VAR operata**

**opertorio ofertorio N** [o-per-tor-yo] offertory, a part of the Roman Catholic mass where the bread and wine before being consecrated is offered

**opinyon opinión N** [o-pin-yon] opinion; a person's personal views on a subject; a personal judgement not based on absolute truth

**opisina oficina ROOT, N** [o-pi-si-na] office, a place where one conducts business **nag-opisina**

**V** worked in an office **VAR opis**

**opisyal oficial N** [o-pi-shál] official, such as a public official or an officer in a government or army **ADJ** official, authorized, formally set or prescribed

**opisyo oficio N** [o-pi-sho] occupation, work

**inopisyso V** attended to or made as one's occupation

**oportunidad N** [o-por-tu-ni-dád] opportunity, a good chance or occasion, a fitting time, not on purpose

**oportunismo N** [o-por-tu-nis-mo] opportunism; favoring one's personal interest given the circumstances to further one's interest, sometimes

in a brazen manner without regard for principles or consequences

**oportunista N, ADJ** [o-por-tu-nista]

opportunist; one who takes advantage of the situation or circumstances to further one's interests

**oposiyon oposición N** [o-po-si-shón]

opposition; the party opposed or resisting or in contradiction with the other party

**oposiyonista oposicionista N** [o-po-si-sho-nis-ta] oppositionist, the person opposed or resisting **VAR oposiyunista**

**opositor N** [o-po-si-tór] oppositor, adversary, competitor

**opresor N** [op-re-sor] oppressor, one who rules cruelly or tyrannizes over people

**opresyon opresión N** [op-re-shón] oppression;

# Spanish for Filipinos

something that weighs down on the mind or the physical body; worry **VAR opresión**

**opsión opción N** [op-shón] option, alternative, choice

**opsional opcional N** [op-sho-nál] optional; not required or compulsory; left to one's choice

**optalmólogo oftalmólogo N** [op-tal-mo-lo-go] ophthalmologist, physician who deals with the diseases of the eyes

**optalmología oftalmología N** [op-tal-mo-lohi-ya] ophthalmology, the science or branch of medicine that deals with the diseases of the eye and its functions

**optika óptica N** [óp-ti-ká] optics, the science dealing with the nature of light and vision

**optiko óptico ADJ** [óp-ti-kó] optical, visual, having to do with the sense of sight **N** a person who makes and sells eyeglasses, optician

**optimismo N** [op-ti-mis-mo] optimism, an attitude that looks at the bright side of situations

**optimista N, ADJ** [op-ti-mis-ta] optimist, a person who looks at the bright side of things **optometrista N** [op-to-met-ri-s-ta] optometrist, the person who measures errors in vision and prescribes lenses to correct the vision to enable the patient to see better

**optometriya optometría N** [op-to-met-ri-ya] optometry, the branch of medicine dealing with refraction and correcting eyesight with the use of prescribed lenses

**optometro optómetro N** [op-to-met-ro] optometer, an instrument used in refracting the eye to measure the power of vision

**opyo opio N** [op-yo] opium, addictive narcotic drug from opium poppy

**oras hora/s N** [o-ras] time, hour, one of the 24 equal parts of a day equivalent to 60 minutes **FIG** destined hour, as of one's death

**orasyon oración N** [o-ra-shón] vespers; angelus; invocation; prayer; power word used to charge an amulet; incantation used in soliciting the help of the supernatural **nag-orasyon V** prayed the angelus

**oratorya oratoria N** [o-ra-tor-ya] oratory, skill or art in public speaking

**oratoryo oratorio N** [o-ra-tor-yo] oratory; a prayer room; chapel **ADJ** oratorical; for public speaking or for the orator; characteristic of the orator

**orbita órbita N** [órbi-ta] orbit, the path of the planet around the sun or the path of the moon or satellite around the earth

**orden N** [or-den] order, command, law, rule,

regulation **inordenan V** was ordered, commanded

**ordena ordenar ROOT** [or-de-ná] ordain, to invest with the office of the priest, to enact **nag-**

**ordena V** ordained **inordena V** was ordained **pagoordina, ordinasyon N** ordination

**ordenado ADJ** [or-de-na-do] ordained, invested with the functions of a priest or minister

**ordenansa ordenanza N** [or-de-nan-sa] ordinance; authoritative rule, command or regulation **VAR ordinansa**

**ordenasyon ordenación N** [or-di-na-shón] ordination, being ordained **VAR ordinasyon**

**ordinal N** [or-di-nál] ordinal, expressing order or succession especially of a number

**ordinaryo ordinario ADJ** [or-di-nar-yo] ordinary, regular, normal, usual

**oregano orégano N** [o-ré-ga-nó] the plant and the leaves used for seasoning

**organo órgano N** [or-gan] organ, musical instrument, a body part, a means of communication such as a newspaper

**organiko orgánico ADJ** [or-gá-ni-kó] organic; derived from living organism; having to do with the organ of the body

**organisa organizar ROOT** [or-ga-ni-sá] organize; to arrange or fix in a certain way **nag-**

**organisa V** organized **inorganisa V** was organized **pag-organisa N** act of organizing **organisado organizado ADJ** [or-ga-ni-sa-do] organized

**organisador N** [or-ga-ni-sa-dór] organizer, the person who organizes **EG** a community, union, rally, or party

**organisasyon organización N** [or-ga-ni-sa-shón] organization; association; any arrangement of elements in a systematic whole; structure

**organismo N** [or-ga-nis-mo] organism, any plant, animal or single-celled life form

**organista N** [or-ga-nis-ta] organist, a person who plays the musical instrument organ

**organo órgano N** [ór-ga-no] organ, a wind musical instrument; parts of a body such as heart, lungs, etc.

**orgasmo N** [or-gas-mo] orgasm, highest point of sexual excitement accompanied by ejaculation in males

**orihen origen N** [ó-ri-hén] origin, beginning

**orihinal original N** [o-ri-hi-nál] the original, not a copy

**orihinal original ADJ** [o-ri-hi-nál] original, not copied

**orihinalidad originalidad N** [o-ri-hi-na-li-dád] originality, freshness of ideas, creativity,



inventiveness, novelty

**orinola** **N** [o-ri-no-la] urinal, chamber pot **VAR  
arinola, urinola**

**orkestra orquesta** **N** [or-kes-tra] orchestra; a large group of musicians playing together; a place right in front of the stage in a theater **VAR  
orkesta**

**orkidya orquídea** **N** [or-kid-ya] orchid; the flower of an orchid plant which may be planted in the ground or aerial **VAR orkid** (Family *Orchidaceae*)

**ornamental** **ADJ** [or-na-men-tál] ornamental; something used for decoration; decorative as in plants grown for decoration

**ornitólogo ornitológico** **N** [or-ni-to-lo-go] ornithologist, a zoologist dealing with the study of birds

**ornitolohiko ornitológico** **ADJ** [or-no-to-lo-hi-ko] ornithologic, pertaining to birds

**ornitolohiya ornitolología** **N** [or-ni-to-lo-hi-ya] ornithology, the branch of zoology dealing with birds

**oro** **N** [o-ro] gold

**ortodoksiya ortodoxia** **N** [or-to-dok-si-ya] orthodoxy, beliefs conforming to established rites and traditions

**ortografiya ortografía** **N** [or-to-gra-pi-ya] orthography, method of spelling

**ortografo ortógrafo** **N** [or-to-gra-po]

orthographer, a professional linguist who deals with spelling in a language and its accepted usage **ortopediko ortopédtico** **ADJ** [or-to-pé-di-ko] orthopedic; a medical practitioner who deals with the diseases of the bones, joints, and muscles

**ortopedista** **N** [or-to-pe-dis-ta] orthopedist

**ALSO** **ortopediko**

**ortopedy ortopedia** **N** [or-to-ped-ja]

orthopedics; the branch of surgery that deals with bone injuries, deformation and other diseases of the bones

**oriental oriental** **ADJ, PEJ** [or-yen-tál]

oriental; of the Orient; Eastern, its people and culture, includes the Philippines, Southeast Asia and other areas

**orientalismo orientalismo** **N** [or-yen-ta-lis-mo] orientalism; the study of the East; school of thought in post-colonial studies associated with Edward Said and his book published in 1978

**orientalista orientalista** **N, ADJ** [or-yen-ta-lis-ta] orientalist; one who studies the East; one who holds false assumptions or prejudice about other people especially from the East

**orientasyon orientación** **N** [or-yen-ta-shón] orientation; position in relation to the four

points of the compass North, East, West, South; meeting to orient people about the activities or guide people how to go about in the new place **oryente oriente** **N, ADJ** [or-yen-te] orient, the countries in the East or Asia

**osana** **N** [o-sa-na] hosanna, an exclamation of praise to God

**oseano océano** **N** [o-ro] ocean

**oseanografiya oceanografía** **N** [o-sha-no-gra-piya] oceanography, the science dealing with the study of the sea and its marine life and environment

**oseanograpo oceanógrafo** **N** [o-sha-no-gra-po] oceanographer, a person trained in the study of the ocean and its organisms and environment

**osilasyon oscilación** **N** [o-si-la-shón]

oscillation, the swinging or moving of an object or volt as in electric current

**osipikado osificado** **ADJ** [o-si-pi-ka-do]

ossified, hardened like bones

**osipikasyon osificación** **N** [o-si-pi-ka-shón] ossification, the process of becoming hard like bones

**oskulantismo oscurantismo** **N** [os-ku-ran-tis-mo] obscurantism; resistance to human progress or enlightenment; the practice of being vague or obscure

**oskuridad oscuridad** **N** [os-ku-ri-dád]

obscurity, the condition of being obscure or in the dark

**ospisyo hospicio** **N** [os-pi-sho] orphanage; an institution for children who have no one to take care of them; a place for orphans or children whose parents are dead **VAR hospisyo**

**ospital hospital** **N** [os-pi-tál] hospital, a place for seriously ill people **naospital** **V** was hospitalized

**ospitalidad hospitalidad** **N** [os-pi-ta-li-dád]

hospitality; friendly and generous reception and entertainment of guests or strangers **VAR  
hospitalidad**

**ostentasyon ostentación** **N** [os-ten-ta-shón]

ostentation; showy; scandalous display of wealth, knowledge; pretentiousness

**ostento** **ADJ** [os-ten-to-so] ostentatious, pretentious

**osteologo osteólogo** **N** [os-te-yo-lo-go]

osteologist; a professional who deals with the study of bones, its structure and its functions

**osteolohiya osteología** **N** [os-te-yo-lo-hi-ya]

osteology, the study of the structure and function of bones

**ostiya hostia** **N** [os-cha] white round wafer,

consecrated and used in the Christian ritual of

the Eucharist

**ostrasismo ostracism** **N** [os-tra-sis-mo] ostracism, banishment or exclusion of a person by vote in ancient Greece

**osyano océano** **N** [o-sha-no] ocean **VAR**

**oseano** osyosera/-ro **N, ADJ** [os-yo-se-ra/-ro] an inquisitive or curious person, sometimes used in a negative way; said of a person who is officially curious on what others are doing **VAR**  
**usyosera/-ro, usisera/-ro**

**osyoso ocioso** **ROOT, N, ADJ** [os-yo-so] an onlooker, bystander, looking on but not participating **nag-osyoso** **V** pried **inosyoso** **V** was pried into **pang-oosyoso** **N** act of prying  
**otel hotel** **N** [o-téł] hotel **nag-otel** **V** checked in at a hotel

**oto auto** **N** [o-to] car, auto **VAR awto**

**otobiyograpiko autobiográfico** **ADJ** [o-to-biyo-grápi-kó] autobiographic, based on one's own life **VAR awtobiyograpiko**

**otobiyograpiya autobiografía** **N** [o-to-biyo-grápi-ya] autobiography **VAR**

**awtobiyograpiya**

**otografiya autografía** **N** [o-to-gra-pi-ya] autography; a person's own handwriting **VAR awtografiya**

**otokrasya autocracia** **N** [o-to-kra-sha] autocracy, a form of government ruled by one person with absolute power **VAR awtokrasya**  
**otokrata autócrata** **N** [o-to-kra-tá] autocrat **VAR awtokrata**

**Otomatiko automático** **N** [o-to-má-ti-kó]

automatic pistol or rifle, snaps **VAR**

**awtomatiko**

**otoridad autoridad** **N** [o-to-ri-dád] authority, people in control, power **VAR awtoridad**

**otsenta ochenta** **ADJ** [o-chen-ta] eighty

**ozono** **N** [o-zo-no] ozone, reactive form of oxygen created when there is lightning; fresh, clean air

## P

**pabelyon pabellón** **N** [pa-bel-yón] pavilion

**pabo pavo** **N** [pa-bo] turkey

**pabor pavor** **N** [pa-bór] favor **paborable** **ADJ** favorable **paborito** **ADJ** favorite **paboritismo** **N** favoritism

**pabrika fábrica** **N** [pab-ri-ká] factory

**pabrikante** **N** manufacturer **pabrikasyon** **N** fabrication

**pabula fábula** **N** [pá-bu-lá] fable

\* **padre** **N** [pa-dre] father, priest

**padrino** **N** [pad-ri-no] male patron; sponsor in baptism, confirmation or wedding; an influential person one approaches for help and to gain advantage

\* **padron patrón** **N** [pad-rón] pattern

**ipinadron** **V** was patterned after

**pagano** **N, PEJ** [pa-ga-no] pagan **paganismo** **N** paganism

**pahina página** **N** [pá-hi-ná] page **pahinasyon** **N** pagination

\* **pahinante paginante** **N** [pa-hi-nan-te] unskilled laborer

**pakete paquete** **N** [pa-ke-te] package, parcel

**paksiyon facción** **N** [pak-shón] faction

**pala** **N** [pa-la] shovel

**palabra** **N** [pa-la-bra] word **palabra de honor** **N** word of honor

**palasyo palacio** **N** [pa-la-sho] palace

**palda falda** **N** [pal-da] skirt

\* **palengke palenque** **N** [pa-leng-ke] marketplace; wet market where fresh produce like fish, meat, vegetables, and dry goods are sold **pamamalengke** **N** going to the market to buy things

**paleograpiya paleografía** **N** [pa-le-o-gra-pi-ya] paleography

**paleolítiko paleolítico** **ADJ** [pá-le-yo-lí-ti-kó] paleolithic

**Palestina** **N** [pa-les-ti-na] Palestine **Palestino** **N** Palestinian

**paleta** **N** [pa-le-ta] palette

\* **palikera/-ro paliquera/o** **N** [pa-li-ke-ra/-ro] flirtatious female/male, playgirl/-boy

\* **palito** **N** [pa-li-to] match stick

\* **palo** **ROOT, V** [pa-lò] hit, strike, beat, whip, spank **pumalo, nagpalo, namalo** **V** hit, beat, whipped, spanked **napalo, pinalo** **V** was hit, was beaten, was whipped, was spanked **pamalo** **N** whip, anything use to hit or spank **palupalo** **N** a wooden paddle for beating laundry

\* **palosebo palo sebo** **N** [pa-ló-se-bo] a game where a player climbs a vertical pole with grease on it to get the prize at the top of the pole

**palpitasyon palpítación** **N** [pal-pi-ta-shón] palpitation

**palsipika falsificar** **ROOT, V** [pal-si-pi-ká] falsify **pinalsipika** **V** falsified, forged

**palsipikasyon** **N** falsification, forgery

**palsipikado** **ADJ** forged, spurious, counterfeit

**palsipikador** **N** counterfeiter, forger

**palso falso** **ADJ** [pal-só] wrong, false, counterfeit, not well-done, poorly made

**palya paliar** **ROOT, V** [pal-yá] break down, fail; fail to explode as in firecracker **pumalya** **V**



broke down, failed **palyado** ADJ broken, non-functioning

**pamilya familia** N [pa-mil-ya] family

**pamilyar familiar** ADJ [pa-mil-yár] familiar  
**pamilyaridad** N familiarity

**paminta pimienta** N [pa-min-tá] pepper

**pamosa/-so famosa/o** N [pa-mo-sa/-so] famous female/male

**pan** N [pan] bread **panaderiya** N bakeshop

**panadera/-ro** N female/ male baker

**panatiko fanático** N, ADJ [pa-na-tí-kó] zealot, fanatic **panatismo** N fanaticism

\* **panduro pan duro** N [pan-du-rò] skewer, anything pointed used for pricking or piercing a hole into something **ipinanduro** V was used to prick a hole on something

**panega fánega** N [pa-ne-ga] bushe

\* **panotsa panocha** N [pa-not-sa] red sugar prepared into a coconut shell

**pantalón pantalón** N [pan-ta-lon] pants, trousers

**pantasma fantasma** N [pan-tas-ma] phantasm, a visual illusion of an absent person

**paper** N [pa-péi] paper, research paper or essay

**papeles** N document **pumapel** V played the role, actively do something to catch the attention of people

**papiro** N [pa-pí-ró] papyrus

\* **para parar** ROOT, N, V [pa-ra] stop a vehicle, stop or hail a vehicle **pumara, pinara** V stopped or hailed a vehicle **paradahan** N terminal, parking place

**para** ADV [pa-ra] for, so that, in order that

\* **parada** N [pa-ra-da] parade **nagparada** V paraded **ipinarada** V was paraded

**paralisa paralizar** ROOT, V [pa-ra-li-sá]

paralyze **pumaralisa, naparalisa, pinaralisa**

V paralyzed

**pareha pareja** N [pa-re-ha] pair, partner

**nagpareha** V partnered **ipinareha** V was paired off **ALSO kapareha**

**pareho parejo** ADJ [pa-re-ho] same, alike, equal **nagkapareho** V was similar to each other

**kapareho** N match

\* **pares par/es** N [pa-res] pair, partner

**magkulares** ADJ similar to each other

**parke parque** N [par-ke] park

**parokya parroquia** N [pa-rok-ya] parish, parish church **paroko** N parish priest **parokyano** N parishioner, customer, patron

**parol farol** N [pa-ról] lantern

**parola farola** N [pa-ro-la] beacon, lighthouse

**parte** N [par-té] part, share

\* **partida** N [par-ti-da] a number of things

considered as a group; certificate of baptism; advantage given to a competitor in a game **EG** handicap in golf

**partisipasyon participación** N [pár-ti-si-pas-yón] participation

**partisyón partición** N [par-ti-shón] partition

**pasa pasar** ROOT, V [pa-sa] pass, pass on, submit **nagpasa, ipinasa** V passed on, submitted **pagpasa** N submission

\* **pasa pasar** ROOT, V [pa-sá] pass as in examination or test **pumasa, ipinasa** passed **pagpasa** N passing **ALSO pasado**

\* **pasada** ROOT, V [pa-sa-da] drive a public utility vehicle; take on passengers in a jeep or bus **pumasada, namasada** V drove a public utility vehicle, took on passengers

\* **pasador** N [pa-sa-dór] sanitary napkin **pasahera pasaje** N [pa-sa-he] fare **ALSO pamasahé**

**pasahera/-ro pasajera/o** N [pa-sa-he-ra/-ro] female/male passenger

\* **pasakalye pasacalle** N [pa-sa-kál-ye] preamble, prologue, overture

**pasamano** N [pa-sa-ma-no] handrail

**pasaporte** N [pa-sa-por-te] passport

**pasensiya paciencia** N [pa-sen-sha] patience **pasensiyo/-so paciencioso** ADJ [pa-sen-shos/a/-so] a woman/man who is patient

\* **paseo** N [pa-se-yo] pathway, walkway

**pasibo pasivo** ADJ [pa-si-bo] passive

**pasibilidad facilidad** N [pa-si-li-dád] facility

**pasilyo pasillo** N [pa-sil-yo] corridor, aisle

**pasipika pacificar** ROOT, V [pa-si-pi-ká] to pacify **pinasipika** V pacified **pasipikado** ADJ pacified **pasipikador** N pacifier

**pasipikasyon** N pacification

**Pasipiko - Pacífico** N [pa-sí-pi-kó] Pacific; Pacific Ocean

**pasismo fascismo** N [pa-sis-mo] fascism

**pasista** N fascist

**asma espasmo** N [pas-má] spasm; state of nerves manifested by excessive sweating and slight shaking especially the hands **pasmado** N suffering from spasm

\* **paso** N [pa-so] flowerpot, vase

**pastel** N [pas-tel] pie

\* **pastilyas pastilla/s** N [pas-til-yas] candy usually made of carabao milk and sugar; pastille; lozenge

**pastol pastor** N [pas-tól] shepherd, animal herder

**nagpastol, ipinastol** V herded animals, pastured animals

**pastulan** N pasture

**pasyente paciente** N [pa-shen-te] patient

**pasyon pasión** N [pa-shón] the Passion of

Christ	<b>fenómeno</b> <b>phenomeno</b> <b>N</b> [pe-no-me-nó] phenomenon
* <b>pata</b> <b>N</b> [pa-ta] leg (pork), ham hock	<b>phenomenon</b> <b>phenominalismo</b> <b>N</b>
<b>patatas</b> <b>patata</b> <b>N</b> [pa-ta-tas] potato	<b>phenomenalism</b> <b>phenomenal</b> <b>ADJ</b> phenomenal
<b>patente</b> <b>N</b> [pa-ten-te] patent	<b>phenomenology</b> <b>N</b> phenomenology
patented	<b>pensión</b> <b>pensión</b> <b>N</b> [pen-shón] pension
<b>patilya</b> <b>patilla</b> <b>N</b> [pa-til-ya] sideburn, side whiskers	<b>pensionada/-do</b> <b>pensionada/o</b> <b>N</b> [pen-sho-nada/-do] female/male pensioner
<b>pato</b> <b>N</b> [pa-to] duck	<b>pepino</b> <b>N</b> [pe-pi-no] cucumber
<b>patolohiya</b> <b>patología</b> <b>N</b> [pa-to-lo-hi-ya]	<b>peras</b> <b>pera/s</b> <b>N</b> [pe-ras] pear
pathology	<b>perbersiyon</b> <b>perversión</b> <b>N</b> [per-ber-shón]
<b>patrimonyo</b> <b>patrimonio</b> <b>N</b> [pat-ri-mon-yo]	perversion, action deviating from what is considered correct or normal
patrimony; property or legal entitlements inherited from a father	<b>perbertido</b> <b>ADJ</b> perverted
<b>patriya</b> <b>patria</b> <b>N</b> [pat-ri-yá] motherland	<b>perdisyon</b> <b>perdición</b> <b>N</b> [per-di-shón] perdition, loss, utter destruction
<b>patriarka</b> <b>patriarca</b> <b>N</b> [pat-ri-yar-ka]	<b>perhuwisyó</b> <b>perjuicio</b> <b>N</b> [per-hu-wi-sho]
patriarchy	injury, damage, harm
<b>patriyota</b> <b>patriota</b> <b>N</b> [pat-ri-yo-ta] patriot	<b>periko</b> <b>perico</b> <b>N</b> [pe-ri-ko] parrot
<b>patriyotiko</b> <b>ADJ</b> patriotic	<b>VAR</b> <b>piriko</b>
<b>patriyotismo</b> <b>N</b> [perma-nen-te] patriotism	<b>perlas</b> <b>perla/s</b> <b>N</b> [per-lás] pearl
* <b>patutsada</b> <b>patochada</b> <b>N</b> [pa-tu-cha-da] dig, jibe; jeer at someone; inuendo; indirect derogatory remark or reference to someone	<b>permanente</b> <b>ADJ</b> permanent
<b>nagpatutsada</b> <b>V</b> jeered at someone	<b>permisiyon</b> <b>permiso</b> <b>N</b> [per-mi-shón]
<b>payaso</b> <b>N</b> [pa-ya-so] clown, jester	permission
<b>federalismo</b> <b>federalismo</b> <b>N</b> [pe-de-ra-lis-mo]	* <b>perno</b> <b>N</b> [per-no] pointed metal used to unhusk coconuts
federalism	<b>pero</b> <b>CONJ</b> [pe-ro] but
<b>pederasyon</b> <b>federación</b> <b>N</b> [pe-de-ra-shón]	<b>persentahe</b> <b>porcentaje</b> <b>N</b> [per-sen-ta-he]
federation	percentage
<b>pedopilya</b> <b>pedofilia</b> <b>N</b> [pe-do-pil-ya]	<b>perspektiba</b> <b>perspectiva</b> <b>N</b> [pers-pekti-ba]
pedophilia, sexual interest of adults in young children	perspective
<b>pekas</b> <b>peca/s</b> <b>N</b> [pe-kas] freckle	<b>perya</b> <b>feria</b> <b>N</b> [per-ya] fair, exhibition, carnival
<b>pekulyar</b> <b>peculiar</b> <b>ADJ</b> [pe-kul-yár] peculiar, strange, odd unusual	<b>peryodiko</b> <b>periódico</b> <b>N</b> [per-yo-di-kó] daily, newspaper, journal
<b>pekulyaridad</b> <b>N</b> peculiarity	<b>peryodikal</b> <b>N</b> periodical
<b>pelikula</b> <b>película</b> <b>N</b> [pe-li-ku-lá] motion picture, movie	<b>peryodismo</b> <b>N</b> journalism
<b>nagpelikula</b> <b>V</b> made a film or was involved in the movie industry	<b>peryodista</b> <b>N</b> journalist
<b>isinapelikula</b> <b>V</b> was made into a film as from a novel	<b>pesimismo</b> <b>N</b> [pe-si-mis-mo] pessimism
* <b>peluka</b> <b>peluca</b> <b>N</b> [pe-lu-ka] hairpiece, toupee, wig	<b>pesimista</b> <b>N</b> pessimist
<b>nagpeluka</b> <b>V</b> wore a wig	<b>peso</b> <b>N</b> [pe-so] peso; one peso coin
<b>peminismo</b> <b>peminismo</b> <b>N</b> [pe-mi-nis-mo]	<b>peste</b> <b>N</b> [pes-te] pest, plague, epidemic
feminism	<b>pestisidyo</b> <b>N</b> pesticide
<b>pendulo</b> <b>péndulo</b> <b>N</b> [pen-du-ló] pendulum, a weight suspended moving freely, back and forth, popularly associated with hypnosis	* <b>petiburgesya</b> <b>-burquesía</b> <b>N</b> [pe-ti-bur-ge-sha] petite bourgeoisie; lower middle class
<b>ALSO</b>	<b>EG</b> students, clerical staff, shopkeepers
<b>pendulum</b>	<b>petaka</b> <b>petaca</b> <b>N</b> [per-ya] fair, exhibition, carnival
<b>penitensiya</b> <b>penitencia</b> <b>N</b> [pe-ni-ten-sha]	<b>petisyon</b> <b>petición</b> <b>N</b> [pe-ti-shón] petition, formal request
penitence, sorry for doing wrong	<b>petrolyo</b> <b>petroleo</b> <b>N</b> [pet-rol-yo] petroleum
<b>penitensiyyariya</b> <b>N</b> penitentiary, prison for convicted criminals	<b>VAR</b> <b>petrolum</b>
<b>penolohiya</b> <b>penología</b> <b>N</b> [pe-no-lo-hi-ya]	<b>petsa</b> <b>fecha</b> <b>N</b> [pe-cha] date
penology; study of reformation of criminals and jail management	<b>figura</b> <b>figura</b> <b>N</b> [pi-gu-ra] figure
	<b>figurine</b> <b>N</b> figurine
	* <b>piho</b> <b>fijo</b> <b>ADJ</b> [pi-ho] secure, certain
	<b>piko</b> <b>pico</b> <b>N</b> [pi-ko] pick, pickax
	<b>nagpike</b>
	<b>piniko</b> <b>V</b> used the pickax



- piniko** **V** used the pickax
- pila fila** **ROOT, N, V** [pi-la] line, queue, fall in line
- pumila** **V** fell in line
- Pilipinas** **Filipinas** **N** [pi-li-pi-nas] Philippines
- Pilipina/-no** **N** female/male Filipino
- Pilipinista** **N** Philipinist; Filipino
- ilosopiya filosofía** **N** [pi-lo-so-pi-ya]
- philosophy **ilosopo** **N** philosopher, **COLLOQ** a smart-aleck, a contentious person
- piloto** **N** [pi-lo-to] male or female pilot **VAR**
- abyador**
- piltro filtro** **N** [pil-tro] filter
- pilyo pillo** **ADJ** [pil-yo] naughty, mischievous
- \* **pindeho pendejo** **N** [pin-de-ho] husband cheated on by his wife **pinendeho** **V** was cheated on by his wife **pinendeho** **V** was cheated on by his wife, cuckolded **VAR**
- pendeho**
- \* **pino fino** **ADJ** [pi-no] fine, delicate
- pinta pintar** **ROOT, N, V** [pin-tá] paint; to paint
- nagpinta, ipininta, pinintahan** **V** painted
- pintor** **N** painter **pintura** **N** paint
- pinya piña** **N** [pin-yá] pineapple
- pipa** **N** [pi-pa] cigar or cigarette pipe **nagpipa** **V** used a cigar or cigarette pipe
- piraso pedazo** **N** [pi-ra-so] piece, morsel, fragment, portion, sheet, chip
- pirata** **N** [pi-ra-ta] pirate
- irma firma** **N** [pir-ma] signature **pumirma, pirmahan, ipirma** **V** to sign **pirmado** **ADJ** signed
- pisara pizarra** **N** [pi-sa-ra] blackboard
- pisika física** **N** [pi-si-ká] physics
- pisiko físico** **N** [pi-si-ko] physicist
- piskal fiscal** **N** [pis-kál] fiscal, prosecutor
- piskalya** **N** prosecutor's office
- piso peso** **N** [pi-so] peso
- \* **pison pisón** **N** [pi-son] steamroller
- pista** **N** [pis-tá] feast, festival, festivity **namista** **V** went to a fiesta
- pistola** **N** [pis-to-la] pistol, handgun
- \* **pitso pecho** **N** [pi-chó] breast of fowl or animal **VAR** **petso**
- piyano piano** **N** [pi-ya-no] piano **nagpiyano** **V** played the piano **COLLOQ** had the fingerprints taken **piyanista** **N** pianist
- \* **piyansa fianza** **N** [pi-yan-sa] bail, bond, surety
- nagpiyansa** **V** bailed someone out, paid the bond **piyansador** **N** bail bondsman
- piye pie** **N** [pi-yé] foot length, a measure of length equivalent to 12 inches
- piyudal feudal** **ADJ** [pyu-dal] feudal
- piyudalismo** **N** feudalism
- \* **plaka placa** **N** [pla-ka] disc, phonograph
- record, X-ray film, battery plate for storage
- planeta** **N** [pla-ne-ta] planet
- plano** **N** [pla-no] plan **nagplano, pinlano** **V** planned
- \* **planta** **N** [plan-ta] plant, factor
- plantasyon** **plantación** **N** [plan-ta-shón]
- plantation
- plantilya plantilla** **N** [plan-til-ya]
- list of employees and their salary
- plantsa plancha** **N** [plan-cha]
- flat iron for pressing clothes **nagplantsa** **V** ironed
- pinalantsa** **V** was ironed **plantsado** **ADJ** ironed
- plantsador/-dora** **N** person who does the ironing
- plasa plaza** **N** [pla-sa] plaza
- plata** **N** [pla-ta] silver, silver coins
- plataporma** **plataforma** **N** [pla-ta-por-ma]
- platform
- platera** **N** [pla-te-ra]
- cabinet or shelf where plates are kept
- plato** **N** [pla-to] plate **platito** **N** saucer
- plawta flauta** **N** [pla-wta] flute **nagplawta** **V** played the flute
- plema flema** **N** [ple-ma] phlegm, mucus
- plenaryo plenario** **N** [ple-nar-yo] plenary
- ploreria florero** **N** [plo-re-ra] flower vase
- \* **pluma** **N** [plu-ma] quilt, pen, plume
- poblayson población** **N** [pob-la-shón] town proper
- pobre** **ADJ** [pob-re] poor **naging pobre** **V** became poor **matapobre** **ADJ** snob
- \* **poder** **N** [po-dér] authority
- polbo polvo** **N** [pol-bo] powder, face powder
- nagpolbo, pinulbulhan** **V** applied powder
- polbera** **N** powder container **ALSO** **pulbos**
- politika política** **N** [po-lí-ti-ká] politics
- namolitika** **V** played politics, got involved in politics **politikal** **ADJ** political **politiko** **N** politician
- polo** **N** [po-lo] polo shirt, button-down shirt
- nagpolo** **V** wore or put on a polo shirt
- polusyon polución** **N** [po-lu-shón] pollution
- nagkapolusyon** **V** had pollution
- polyeto folleto** **N** [pol-ye-to] pamphlet, brochure, flyer
- polyo polio** **N** [pol-yo] poliomyelitis, polio
- nagkopolyo** **V** was afflicted with polio
- pomada** **N** [po-ma-da] pomade **nagpomada** **V** applied or used pomade
- \* **pondo fondo** **N** [pon-do] fund **pinondohan** **V** was funded
- ponema fonema** **N** [po-ne-ma] **GRAM**
- phoneme **ponemika** **N** phonemics **ponetika** **N** phonetics

<b>ponente</b> <b>N</b> [po-nen-te] Speaker of the House, the judge who writes the decision	<b>prebensiyon</b> <b>prevención</b> <b>N</b> [pre-ben-shón] prevention
<b>ponografo fonógrafo</b> <b>N</b> [po-no-gra-po] phonograph	<b>premeditasyon</b> <b>premeditación</b> <b>N</b> [pre-me-di-tashón] premeditation
<b>ponolohiya fonología</b> <b>N</b> [po-no-lo-hi-ya] <b>GRAM</b> phonology	<b>premyo premio</b> <b>N</b> [prem-yo] prize
<b>porma forma</b> <b>N, V</b> [por-ma] form; dress-up nicely to impress <b>COLLOQ</b> <b>pumorma</b> <b>V</b> dressed up or came on or hit on someone to be noticed	<b>nagkapremyo</b> <b>V</b> had a prize
<b>pormal formal</b> <b>ADJ</b> [pormál] formal, according to set rules, serious-minded <b>pumormal</b> <b>V</b> became serious <b>pormalidad</b> <b>N</b> formality	<b>prenda</b> <b>N</b> [pren-da] pawn <b>nagprenda</b> , <b>pinrenda</b> <b>V</b> pawned
<b>pormasyon</b> <b>N</b> formation	<b>preno freno</b> <b>N</b> [pre-no] brake <b>pumreno</b> <b>V</b> stepped on the brake
<b>pormalisa formalizar</b> <b>ROOT, V</b> [por-ma-li-sá] formalize, formalizing or being formalized	<b>prente frente</b> <b>N</b> [pren-te] front
<b>nagpormalisa, pinormalisa</b> <b>V</b> formalized	<b>prepara preparar</b> <b>ROOT, V</b> [pre-pa-rá] prepare
<b>pormalisasyon</b> <b>N</b> formalization <b>pormalismo</b> <b>N</b> formalism	<b>nagprepara</b> <b>V</b> prepared <b>preparado</b> <b>ADJ</b> prepared
<b>formula fórmula</b> <b>N</b> [pór-mu-lá] formula	<b>presas</b> <b>fresa</b> <b>N</b> [pre-sas] strawberry
<b>formulasyon</b> <b>N</b> formulation	<b>presensiya presencia</b> <b>N</b> [pre-sen-sha] presence
<b>pornografiya pornografía</b> <b>N</b> [por-no-gra-pi-ya] pornography	<b>presenta presentar</b> <b>ROOT, V</b> [pre-sen-tá] present
<b>porseiana porcelana</b> <b>N</b> [por-se-la-na] porcelain	<b>nagpresenta, iprinesenta</b> <b>V</b> presented
<b>porsiuento por ciento</b> <b>N</b> [por-shen-to] percent	<b>presentasyon</b> <b>N</b> presentation
<b>namorsiyento</b> <b>V</b> took a percentage of	<b>preserba preservar</b> <b>ROOT, V</b> [pre-ser-bá] preserve
<b>porsiyentuhan</b> <b>ADJ</b> earning by percentage; with interest	<b>nagpreserba, iprineserba</b> <b>V</b> preserved
<b>possible</b> <b>ADJ</b> [po-si-ble] possible <b>posibilidad</b> <b>N</b> possibility	<b>preserbasyon</b> <b>N</b> preservation
<b>posisyon posición</b> <b>N</b> [po-si-shón] position	<b>presidente</b> <b>N</b> [pre-si-den-te] president
<b>ipinosisyon</b> <b>V</b> positioned	<b>presinto precinto</b> <b>N</b> [pre-sin-to] precinct
<b>positibo positivo</b> <b>ADJ</b> [po-si-ti-bo] positive	<b>presipitasyon precipitación</b> <b>N</b> [pre-si-pi-ta-shón] precipitation
<b>poso pozo</b> <b>N</b> [po-so] water well	<b>presko fresco</b> <b>ADJ</b> [pres-ko] fresh
<b>poso negro pozo negro</b> <b>N</b> [po-so] [ne-gro] septic tank	<b>presyo precio</b> <b>N</b> [pres-yo] price
<b>posporo fósforo</b> <b>N</b> [pos-po-ró] match	<b>pribado privado</b> <b>ADJ</b> [pri-ba-do] private
<b>poste</b> <b>N</b> [pos-te] post, pillar, pole	<b>pribilehiyo privilegio</b> <b>N</b> [pri-bi-le-hi-yo] privilege
* <b>postiso postizo</b> <b>N</b> [pos-ti-so] false teeth <b>VAR</b> <b>pustiso</b>	<b>prikatibo fricativo</b> <b>N</b> [pri-ka-ti-bo] phonetic term; fricative sound of consonants <i>f</i> or <i>v</i> in English
<b>postura</b> <b>N</b> [pos-tu-ra] posture	<b>primarya primaria</b> <b>ADJ</b> [pri-mar-ya] primary
<b>photografiya fotografía</b> <b>N</b> [po-to-gra-pi-ya] photography	<b>primera</b> <b>ADJ</b> [pri-me-ra] first <b>primera klase</b> <b>ADJ</b> first class
<b>photografo</b> <b>N</b> photographer	<b>primero</b> <b>ADJ</b> [pri-me-ro] first
<b>praktika práctica</b> <b>N</b> [prák-tiká] practice <b>ALSO</b> <b>praktis</b>	<b>primitibo primitivo</b> <b>ADJ</b> [pri-mi-ti-bo] primitive
<b>pranelia franela</b> <b>N</b> [pra-ne-la] flannel	<b>primo</b> <b>N</b> [pri-mo] cousin
<b>prangko franco</b> <b>ADJ</b> [prang-ko] franc	<b>prinsesa princesa</b> <b>N</b> [prin-se-sa] princess
<b>prankisa franquicia</b> <b>N</b> [prang-ki-sa] franchise	<b>prinsipal principal</b> <b>N, ADJ</b> [prin-si-pál] principal
<b>VAR</b> <b>prangkisyá</b>	<b>prinsipe príncipe</b> <b>N</b> [prin-si-pé] prince
<b>Prances francés</b> <b>N, ADJ</b> [pran-ses] French	<b>prinsipyo principio</b> <b>N</b> [prin-sip-yo] principle
<b>prayle fraile</b> <b>N</b> [pray-le] friar, priest <b>nagprayle</b> <b>V</b> became a friar	<b>maprinsipyo</b> <b>ADJ</b> principled
<b>preamble</b> <b>preámbulo</b> <b>N</b> [pre-yám-bu-ló] preamble	<b>prito frito</b> <b>ROOT, V, ADJ</b> [pri-to] fried; to fry
	<b>nagprito, pinirito</b> <b>V</b> fried
	<b>probabilidad</b> <b>N</b> [pro-ba-bi-li-dád] probability
	<b>probetso provecho</b> <b>N</b> [pro-be-cho] profit, gain, advantage
	<b>probinsiya provincia</b> <b>N</b> [pro-bin-sha] province



<b>probinsiyalismo</b> <b>N</b> provincialism	<b>prutas fruta</b> <b>N</b> [pru-tas] fruit
<b>probinsiyana/-no</b> <b>ADJ, N</b> [pro- binsha-na/-no]	<b>pruweba prueba</b> <b>N</b> [pru-we-ba] proof
provincial; provincial female/male native, of or from the province	<b>publikado publicado</b> <b>ADJ</b> [pub-li-ka-do]
	published <b>publikasyon</b> <b>N</b> publication
<b>probisyon provisión</b> <b>N</b> [pro-bi-shón] provision	<b>Puerto Princesa</b> <b>N</b> [pwer-to prin-sesa] capital of Palawan
<b>probisyonal</b> <b>ADJ</b> provisional	<b>puga fuga</b> <b>N, V</b> [pu-ga] escape; to escape
<b>problema</b> <b>N</b> [pro-ble-ma] problem	<b>pumuga</b> <b>V</b> escaped <b>pagpuga</b> <b>N</b> escaping
<b>namoroblema</b> <b>V</b> had a problem	<b>pugante</b> <b>N</b> escapee, fugitive
<b>problematiko</b> <b>ADJ</b> problematic	<b>pulbura pólvora</b> <b>N</b> [pul-bu-rá] gunpowder
<b>produktuo producto</b> <b>N</b> [pro-duk-to] product	<b>pulgada</b> <b>N</b> [pul-ga-da] inch
<b>produksyon</b> <b>N</b> production <b>produktibo</b> <b>ADJ</b>	<b>pulgas pulga/s</b> <b>N</b> [pul-gás] flea <b>pinulgas</b> <b>V</b>
productive	was infected with fleas
<b>programa</b> <b>N</b> [prog-ra-ma] program	<b>pulido</b> <b>ADJ</b> [pu-li-do] refined, polished
<b>progreso</b> <b>N</b> [prog-re-so] progress <b>progresivo</b>	<b>pulmon pulmón</b> <b>N</b> [pul-món] lungs <b>pulmonya</b>
<b>ADJ</b> progressive	<b>N</b> pneumonia
<b>prohibisyon prohibición</b> <b>N</b> [pro-hi-bi-shón]	<b>pulpito púlpito</b> <b>N</b> [púl-pi-tó] pulpit, rostrum
prohibition	<b>pulso</b> <b>N</b> [pul-só] pulse, wrist <b>pinulsuhan</b> <b>V</b>
<b>proklama proclamar</b> <b>ROOT, V</b> [prok-la-má]	pulse count was taken <b>nagpapulso</b> <b>V</b> had
proclaim <b>nagproklama, iprinoklama,</b>	someone take one's pulse count <b>pulseras</b> <b>N</b>
<b>naproklama</b> <b>V</b> proclaimed <b>proklamasyon</b> <b>N</b>	bracelet
proclamation	<b>punебre fúnebre</b> <b>N</b> [pu-ne-bre] funeral dirge; music used during funeral procession going to church and cemetery
<b>proletaryado proletariado</b> <b>N</b> [pro-le-tar-ya-do]	<b>punerarya funeralaria</b> <b>N</b> [pu-ne-rar-ya] funeral parlor, mortuary
proletariat <b>proletaryo</b> <b>N</b> proletarian	* <b>punda funda</b> <b>N</b> [pun-da] pillowcase
<b>prominente</b> <b>ADJ</b> [pro-mi-nen-te] prominent	<b>pundasiyon fundación</b> <b>N</b> [pun-da-si-syon]
<b>promisoryo promisorio</b> <b>ADJ</b> [pro-mi-sor-yo]	foundation <b>ipundar</b> <b>V</b> to establish something
promissory	<b>maipundar</b> <b>V</b> to be able to establish something
<b>promosyon promoción</b> <b>N</b> [pro-mo-shón]	<b>pundamental fundamental</b> <b>ADJ</b> [pun-da-men-tal] fundamental
promotion	<b>pundamentalista fundamental</b> <b>N</b> [pun-da-man-ta-lis-ta] fundamentalist
<b>propesiya profecía</b> <b>N</b> [pro-pe-si-ya] prophecy	* <b>punta apuntar</b> <b>ROOT, V</b> [pun-tá] go
<b>profesor profesor</b> <b>N</b> [pro-pe-sór] professor	<b>pumunta, nagpunta, pinuntahan</b> <b>V</b> went
<b>propesyon profusion</b> <b>N</b> [pro-pe-shón]	<b>pagpunta</b> <b>N</b> going
profession <b>propesyonal</b> <b>N</b> professional	* <b>punterya puntería</b> <b>ROOT, N, V</b> [pun-ter-yá]
<b>propesyonalismo</b> <b>N</b> professionalism	aim, purpose, objective, target, marks-manship
<b>propeta profeta</b> <b>N</b> [pro-pe-ta] prophet	<b>pumunteryia, nagpumunteryia, pinunteryia</b> <b>V</b>
<b>prosa</b> <b>N</b> [pro-sa] prose	aimed, targeted <b>paggumunteryia</b> <b>N</b> aiming, targeting <b>VAR puntiryia</b>
<b>proseso proceso</b> <b>N</b> [pro-se-so] process	<b>punto</b> <b>N</b> [pun-to] period, point <b>puntos</b> <b>N</b> point/points; score <b>ipunto</b> <b>V</b> to point out something
<b>naproseso</b> <b>V</b> was processed	<b>impunto</b> <b>ADJ</b> sharp (time) <b>punto de bista</b> <b>N</b> point of view
<b>Prosperidad</b> <b>N</b> [pros-pe-ri-dád] capital of Agusan del Sur	<b>punyal puñal</b> <b>N</b> [pun-yál] dagger
<b>prosperidad</b> <b>N</b> [pros-pe-ri-dád] prosperity, abundance	<b>punyeta puñeta</b> <b>N, COLLOQ</b> [pun-ye-ta] cuss word
<b>prostitusyon prostitución</b> <b>N</b> [pros-ti-tu-shón]	<b>purga purgar</b> <b>ROOT, N</b> [pur-gál] purge, purgative to deworm, laxative <b>pumurga</b> ,
prostitution	<b>nagpurga, pinurga</b> <b>V</b> purged; took purgative, gave purgative, dewormed <b>pagpurga</b> <b>N</b> purging, deworming <b>pampurga</b> <b>N</b> purgative
<b>protagonista</b> <b>N</b> [pro-ta-go-nis-ta] protagonist	
<b>protesta</b> <b>N</b> [pro-tes-ta] protest <b>nagprotesta, ipinrotesta</b> <b>V</b> protested	
<b>Protestante protestante</b> <b>N</b> [pro-tes-tan-te]	
Protestant, any Western Christian not an adherent of a Catholic, Anglican, or Eastern Church	
<b>protina proteína</b> <b>N</b> [pro-ti-na] protein	
<b>projekto proyecto</b> <b>N</b> [pro-yek-to] project	
<b>prusisyon procesión</b> <b>N</b> [pru-si-shón]	
procession <b>nagprusisyon</b> <b>V</b> processed, had a procession	

gave purgative, dewormed **pagpurga N**  
 purging, deworming **pampurga N** purgative  
**purgatorio purgatorio N** [pur-ga-tor-yo]  
 purgatory  
**ALSO papuri**  
**puro ADJ** [pu-ro] pure, unadulterated **purista N**  
 purist  
**puta apostar ROOT, N, V** [pus-tá] bet  
**pumusta, ipinusta, pinustahan V** betted  
**pustahan N** betting, wager  
**puta N, PEJ** [pu-ta] prostitute **Putang ina!** Son  
 of a bitch! **LIT** prostitute mother  
 \* **putahe potaje N** [pu-ta-he] dish, viand  
 \* **putsero puchero N** [pu-tse-ro] dish cooked of  
 meat with vegetables  
 \* **puwede puede ADV** [pwe-de] can, may,  
 possibility  
 \* **puwera fuera PREP** [pwe-ra] except, not  
 including, excluded **pinuwera V** was excluded  
**puwersa fuerza N** [pwer-sa] force, strength  
**puwersahan ADJ** forced, by force, compulsory  
**puwerta puerta N** [pwer-ta] door; vagina  
**puwerto puerto N** [pwer-to] pier, dock  
**puwes pues CONJ** [pwés] therefore, then,  
 because  
**puwesto puesto N** [pwes-to] position, place,  
 space, stall, stand

## Q

**quevedo N** [ke-ve-do] monocle, eyeglass  
**Quezon Quezón N** [ke-zon] a city in the  
 National Capital Region; a province in south of  
 Luzon in the Calabarzon Region named after  
 Manuel Luis Quezon, President of the  
 Commonwealth of the Philippines under the  
 U.S.A. in 1935  
**Quirino N** [ki-ri-no] a province in northern  
 Philippines named after President Elpidio  
 Quirino

## R

**ranggo rango N** [rang-go]rank  
**radikal radical ADJ** [ra-di-kál] radical, word  
 usually associated with leftist groups in  
 Philippine politics  
**radyo radio N** [ra-jo] radio  
**rampa ROOT, N, V** [ram-pa] ramp, to walk on  
 the ramp, to display oneself **COLLOQ**  
**rumampa V** walked the ramp, displayed oneself  
 \* **rapido rápido N** [rá-pi-do] volley, rapid firing  
 of guns

**rantso rancho N** [ran-cho] ranch **rantsero N**  
 rancher  
**rasa raza N** [ra-sa] race, breed, stock, people of  
 the same ancestry  
**rasismo racismo N** [ra-sis-mo] racism **rasista N**  
 racist  
**raspa raspas ROOT, V** [ras-pa] rasp, scrape  
**naraspa V** rasped, scraped **pagraspa N**  
 rasping, scraping **COLLOQ** abortion  
**rasyon ración N** [ra-shón] ration  
**rason razón N** [ra-són] reason **rasyonal ADJ**  
 rational  
**rayos radio/s N** [ra-yos] spokes of a wheel  
**rayuma reuma N** [ra-yu-ma] rheumatism  
**nirayuma V** suffered rheumatism  
**reaksyon reacción N** [re-ak-shón] reaction  
**reaksyonaryo N** reactionary  
**realidad N** [re-a-li-dád] reality **realismo N**  
 realism **realista N** realist **realistikó ADJ**  
 realistic  
**rebelasyon revelación N** [re-be-la-shón]  
 revelation  
**rebelde N, ADJ** [re-bel-de] rebel, insurgent,  
 rebellious **rebelyon N** rebellion  
 \* **rebentador reventador N** [re-ben-ta-dór]  
 firecracker VAR **labintador**  
**rebisa revisar ROOT, V** [re-bi-sá] revise  
**nagrebisa, nirebisa V** revised, reviewed  
 carefully for correction **pagrebisa N** act of  
 revising **rebisyón N** revision **rebisado ADJ**  
 revised  
**rebisyónismo revisionismo N** [re-bi-sho-nismo] revisionism **rebisyónista N** revisionist  
**reboka revocar ROOT, V** [re-bo-ká] revoke  
**nagreboka, nireboka v** revoked **pagreboka N** revoking **rebokasyón N** revocation  
**rebolber revólver N** [re-bol-ber] revolver  
**rebolusyon revolución N** [re-bo-lu-shón]  
 revolution **rebolusyonaryo N** revolutionary  
**rebosado rebozado N** [re-bo-sa-do] coated  
 with batter **EG camaron rebosado** battered  
 shrimp **VAR rebusado**  
 \* **rebulto bulto redondo N** [re-bul-to] statue,  
 monument  
**reduksiyon reducción N** [re-duk-shón]  
 reduction  
**reduplikasyon reduplicación N** [re-du-pli-ka-shón] reduplication  
**reeleksiyon reelección N** [re-e-lek-shón]  
 reelection **reeleksiyonista N** reelectionist  
**reengkarnasyon reencarnación N** [re-eng-kar-nashón] reincarnation  
**regadera regadera N** [re-ga-de-ra] sprinkler  
 VAR **rigadera**



**regalo** **N** [re-ga-lo] gift, presents  
**regla** **N** [reg-la] menstruation; rule **nagregla**,  
**niregla** **V** menstruated  
**reglamento** **N** [re-gla-men-to] regulation  
**regresyon regresión** **N** [reg-re-shón]  
regression, reverting back to an earlier state or age  
**regular** **ADJ** [re-gu-lár] regular, usual, ordinary  
**regulador** **N** regulator **regularidad** **N**  
regularity, quality of being regular  
**regulasyon regulación** **N** [re-gu-la-shón]  
regulation, rule, policy  
**rehabilita rehabilitar** **ROOT, V** [re-ha-bi-li-tá]  
rehabilitate **nagrehabilita, nirehabilita** **V**  
rehabilitated **rehabilitasyon** **N** rehabilitation  
**rehas reja/s** **N** [re-has] bar, rail  
**rehente regente** **N** [re-hen-te] regent  
**rehimen régimen** **N** [réhi-mén] regime  
**rehistro registro** **N** [re-his-tro] register, list,  
entry **nagrehistro, nagparehistro** **V**  
registered **rehistrador** **N** registrar **rehistrado**  
**ADJ** registered  
**rehiyon region** **N** [re-hi-yón] region  
**rehiyonismo** **N** regionalism **rehiyonalista**  
**N** regionalist  
**rekado recado** **N** [re-ka-do] ingredient, spice,  
condiment  
**rekapitulasyon recapitulación** **N** [re-ka-pi-tu-la-shón] recapitulation, summary, repetition of information in concise form  
\* **rekisa requisar** **N** [re-ki-sa] inspection, body search; thorough search or inspection  
**nagrekisa, nirekisa** **V** inspected, searched  
**rekisito requisito** **N** [re-ki-si-to] requirement  
**reklamo reclamo** **N** [rek-la-mo] complaint, gripe **nagreklamo, inireklamo** **V** complained  
**rekluta recluta** **N** [rek-lu-ta] recruit, new member **nagrekleta, nirekleta** **V** recruited  
**pagrekleta** **N** recruiting, recruitment ALSO  
**rekruta**  
**rekomenda recomendar** **ROOT, V** [re-komendá] recommend **nagrekomenda**,  
**inirekomenda** **V** recommended  
**rekomendasyon** **N** recommendation  
**rekomentado** **ADJ** recommended  
**rekonsilyasyon reconciliación** **N** [re-kon-sil-yashón] reconciliation **rekonsilyador** **N** reconciliator  
**rekorida recorrido** **N** [re-ko-ri-dá] route, round, distance covered when travelling the usual path  
**rektanggulo rectángulo** **N** [rek-táng-gu-ló] rectangle ALSO **parihaba**  
**rektilika rectificar** **ROOT, V** [rek-ti-pi-ká]  
rectify **nagrektilika, inirektiplika** **V** rectified

**rektipikador** **N** rectifier **rektipikasyon** **N** rectification  
**rekurso recurso** **N** [re-kur-so] recourse, turning for help or protection from a person or thing  
**rekwerdo recuerdo** **N** [re-kwer-do] remembrance VAR **rekuwerdo**  
**relasyon relación** **N** [re-la-shón] relation, relationship  
**relatibo relativo** **ADJ** [re-la-ti-bo] relative, not absolute **relatibo sa PREP** relative to, with regard to, correspondent or proportionate to  
**relebo relevo** **N** [re-le-bo] relief, substitute **VAR**  
**relyebo**  
**relihiyon religión** **N** [re-li-hi-yón] religion  
**relihiyosa/-so** **ADJ** female/male religious devotee  
**relo reloj** **N** [re-ló] wristwatch, wall clock  
**relyeno relleno** **N** [rel-ye-no] stuffed fish, chicken or crab  
\* **remata rematar** **ROOT, V** [re-ma-tá]  
foreclosure of a mortgaged property  
**nagremata, niremata** **V** foreclosed  
**pagremata** foreclosure **rematado** **ADJ** foreclosed  
\* **remate** **N** [re-ma-te] closing of a court case; end, conclusion  
**rematse remache** **N** [re-ma-che] rivet  
**remedyo remedio** **N** [re-me-jo] remedy  
**remunerasyon remuneración** **N** [re-mu-ne-ra-shón] remuneration  
**renda rienda** **N** [ren-da] rein  
**renta rentar** **ROOT, N, V** [ren-ta] rent  
**nagrenta, nirentahan** **V** rented  
**reorganisa reorganizar** **ROOT, V** [re-or-ga-nísá] reorganize **nagreorganisa**,  
**nireorganisa** **V** reorganized **reorganisasyon**  
**N** reorganization  
**reparasyon reparación** **N** [re-pa-ra-shón] reparation  
**repaso** **N** [re-pa-so] review  
**reperensiya referencia** **N** [re-pe-ren-sha] reference  
**repertoryo repertorio** **N** [re-per-tor-yo] repertory  
**repetisyon repetición** **N** [re-pe-ti-shón] repetition  
**repleksiyon reflexion** **N** [re-plek-shón] reflection  
**repolyo repollo** **N** [re-pol-yo] cabbage  
**reforma reforma** **N** [re-por-ma] reform  
**repormado** **ADJ** reformed **reformista** **N** reformist **reformang agraryo** **N** agrarian  
reform **repormado** **ADJ** reformed **reformista** **N** reformist **reformang agraryo** **N** agrarian

reform

**representa representar** **ROOT, V** [re-pre-sen-tá] represent

**nagrepresenta, nirepresenta** **V** represented

**representante** **N** representative

**representasyon** **N** representation

**reproduksyon reproducción** **N** [re-pro-duk-shón] reproduction, remaking; a copy made; procreation; propagation

**republika república** **N** [re-púb-li-ká] republic

**reputasyon reputación** **N** [re-pu-ta-shón]

reputation

**reserva reserva** **N** [re-ser-ba] reserve

**nagreserva** **V** reserved

**inireserva** **V** was reserved

**reservado** **ADJ** reserved

**reseta receta** **N** [re-se-ta] prescription

**resibo reciproco** **N** [re-si-bo] receipt

**residensiya residencia** **N** [re-si-den-sha]

residence

**residente** **N** resident

**resignasyon resignación** **N** [re-sig-na-shón]

resignation

**resistensiya resistencia** **N** [re-sis-ten-sha]

resistance

**resolusyon resolución** **N** [re-so-lu-shón]

resolution

**respeto** **N** [res-pe-to] respect

**responsable** **ADJ** [res-pon-sa-ble] responsible

**responsabilidad** **N** [res-pon-sibi-li-dád]

responsibility

**restorante restaurante** **N** [res-to-rán-te]

restaurant

**VAR restoran, restoran**

**restriksyon restriction** **N** [res-trik-shón]

restriction

**resulta** **N** [re-sul-ta] result

**retaso retazo** **N** [re-ta-so] scrap of cloth

**retiro** **ROOT, N, V** [re-tí-ro] retire, retreat; to retire

**nagretiro** **V** retired

**retirada/-do** **ADJ** retired

female/male

**reto** **N** [re-to] challenge

**retoke retroque** **ROOT, V** [re-to-ke] retouch

**nagretoke, niretoke** **V** retouched

**retokado**

**ADJ** retouched

**retokada/-do** **N, PEJ** a

woman/man who underwent enhancing surgery

**retorika retórica** **N** [re-tó-ri-ká] rhetoric

**retrato** **N** [re-tra-to] photograph; picture; portrait

\* **retratista** **N** [re-tra-tis-ta] photographer

**reyna reina** **N** [rey-na] queen

\* **riles carril/es** **N** [ri-les] rail, railroad, railway

**rinyon riñón** **N** [rin-yón] kidney

**ALSO bato**

**ripa rifa** **N** [ri-pa] raffle, lottery

**riple rifle** **N** [ri-ple] rifle

**ritmo** **N** [rit-mo] rhythm

**ritmiko ADJ** rhythmic

**ritwal ritual** **N** [rit-wál] ritual

**rolyo rollo** **N** [rol-yo] roll

**romansa romance** **N** [ro-man-sa] romance

**romantiko ADJ** romantic

**romantismo N**

romanticism

**ronda** **ROOT, N, V** [ron-da] patrol, to patrol

**nagronda, nironda** **V** patrolled

**rondalya rondalla** **N** [ron-dal-ya] string

orchestra from Spanish *ronda* meaning to

serenade

**ropero** **N** [ro-pe-ro] clothes hamper

**rosal** **N** [ro-sál] gardenia (*Gardenia jasminoides*)

**rosaryo rosario** **N** [ro-sar-yo] rosary

**rosas** **N, ADJ** [ro-sas] rose, pink

**roskas roscas** **N** [ros-kas] screw thread

**rotonda** **N** [ro-ton-da] rotunda, turn around

**Roxas** **N** [ro-has] the capital of Capiz, named

after President Manuel A. Roxas

**ruleta** **N** [ru-le-ta] wheel of fortune, roulette

**Rusya Rusia** **N** [ru-sha] Russia

**Ruso N, ADJ** Russian

**ruta** **N** [ru-ta] route

**ruweda rueda** **N** [ru-we-da] wheel, ring

## S

**Sabado sábado** **N** [sá-ba-dó] Saturday, seventh

day of the week

\* **sabon jabón** **N** [sa-bon] soap

**sabotahe sabotaje** **N** [sa-bo-tá-he] sabotage

**sagrado** **ADJ** [sa-gra-do] sacred, holy

**sakripisyó sacrificio** **N** [sak-ri-pi-sho] sacrifice

**nagsakripisyó** **V** sacrificed

**isinakripisyó** **V** sacrificed something

**sakristan sacrístán** **N** [sa-kris-tán] altar boy

**sakristiya sacrística** **N** [sa-kris-tí-ya] sacristy

\* **sala** **N** [sa-la] living room, receiving room

**VAR salas**

**salba salvar** **ROOT, V** [sal-bá] rescue; save as

from ruin, danger, or death

**sumalba, isinalba**

**V** rescued, saved

**salbabida salvavidas** **N** [sal-ba-bí-da] life-

saver, buoy from Spanish **salva** save, and **vida** life

**salbador salvador** **N** [sal-ba-dór] savior;

redeemer

**salbahe salvaje ADJ, PEJ** [sal-ba-he] savage,

brutal, wild, undomesticated

**pananalbahe** **N** savagery, brutality

**salitre** **N** [sa-lí-tre] potassium nitrate, saltpeter,

chemical used to preserve meats as in pork

**tosino**

**salmo** **N** [sal-mo] psalm

\* **salta salto** **N** [sal-ta] leap

**saludo** **N** [sa-lú-do] salute

**sumaludo, sinaluduhan** **V** saluted



- \* **salvage salvaje** **ROOT, V** [sal-veyj] to summarily execute **nag-salvage, sinalvage** **V** summarily executed
- santo/-a** **N** [san-to] holy; saint
- sapatos zapato/s** **N** [sa-pa-tos] shoes
- samba** **N** [sam-ba] a kind of dance from Brazil, the music for this dance **nagsamba** **V** danced the samba
- \* **samporado champorado** **N** [sam-po-ra-do] rice porridge cooked in chocolate or cocoa **VAR**
- sampurado, tsamporado, champorado**
- sanatorio** **sanatorio** **N** [sa-na-tor-yo] sanitarium **ALSO** **sanatoryum**
- sandalyas sandalia/s** **N** [san-dal-yas] sandal or sandals **sinandalyasan** **V** sandals were put on the feet of someone
- sanidad** **N** [sa-ni-dád] sanitation
- santelmo Santelmo** **N** [san-tel-mo] St. Elmo's fire
- santísima/-mo ssantísima/o** **N** [san-tí-si-má/mó] most holy female/male
- santuwaryo santuario** **N** [san-tu-wár-yo] sanctuary
- sardinas sardina/s** **N** [sar-di-nas] sardines **ALSO** the canned fish product
- sarhento sargento** **N** [sar-hen-to] sergeant
- sarsa salsa** **N** [sár-sa] sauce **sinarsahan** **V** added sauce
- sarsuwela zarzuela** **N** [sar-su-wé-la] a musical theater form
- sarten sartén** **N** [sar-tén] a big cup made of aluminum or tin; frying pan **VAR** **sartin**
- sastre** **N** [sas-tré] tailor
- Satanas Satanás** **N** [sa-ta-nás] Lucifer, Satan
- satispaksiyon satisfacción** **N** [sa-tis-pak-shón] satisfaction
- saturasyon saturación** **N** [sa-tu-ra-shón] saturation
- sebo** **N** [se-bo] fat, grease **nagsebo** **V** became greasy **masebo** **ADJ** fatty, greasy
- sedá** **N** [se-da] silk
- sedisyón sedición** **N** [se-di-shón] sedition
- sedisyoso sedicioso** **ADJ** [se-di-sho-so] seditious
- seduksiyon seducción** **N** [se-duk-shón]
- sedula cédula** **N** [sé-du-lá] residence certificate during Spanish period
- segregasyon segregación** **N** [seg-ré-ga-shón] segregation
- según según** **PREP, ADV** [se-gún] according to, accordingly
- segunda/-do** **ADJ** [se-gun-da/-do] second **EG** King Philip II Haring Felipe Segundo
- sumegunda** **V** seconded in chorus, sang the
- second voice
- segundamano segunda mano** **ADJ** [se-gunda-mano] second hand **COLLOQ** used, not brand new **EG** clothing, furniture **PEJ** inferior class **EG** girl friend
- segundo** **N** [se-gu-do] second, part of a minute
- seguridad** **N** [se-gu-ri-dád] security **segurista** **ADJ** leery, mistrustful, prudent
- seguro** **N** [se-gu-ro] insurance **nagseguro, sinegurado** **V** ensured **kaseguraduhan** **N** assurance, certainty **segurado** **ADJ** sure **VAR** **siguro** **ADV** perhaps, possibly
- sekretarya/-yo** **secretaria/o** **N** [sek-re-tar-ya/-yo] female/male office secretary **ALSO** **kalihim** head of a department in Philippine government
- sekreto secreto** **N** [sek-re-to] secret
- sumekreto, sinekreto** **V** did something in secret
- seksiyon sección** **N** [sek-shón] section
- sekso sexo** **N** [sek-so] sex, gender
- seksual sexual** **ADJ** [sek-su-wál] sexual
- septa sect** **N** [sek-ta] sect
- sektyarya sectaria** **N, ADJ** [sek-tar-ya] sectarian
- sektor sector** **N** [sek-tór] sector
- sekular secular** **ADJ, N** [se-ku-lár] secular; a priest who does not belong to an order
- sekularisasyon** **N** secularization
- sekularismo** **N** secularism
- sekularista secularista** **ADJ** [se-ku-la-ris-ta] secularist
- sekundarya secundaria** **ADJ** [se-kun-dar-ya] secondary
- selda** **N** [sel-da] cell, prison cell
- celebrasyon celebración** **N** [se-le-bra-shón] celebration
- seleksiyon selección** **N** [se-lek-shón] selection
- selos celos** **ROOT, N** [se-los] jealousy
- nagselos, pinagselosan** **V** got jealous
- selosa/-so** **N** jealous woman/man
- selyo sello** **N** [sél-yo] seal, stamp **nagselyo, sinelyohan** **V** sealed, stamped
- semana** **N** [se-má-na] week
- semantika semántica** **N** [se-mán-ti-ká] semantics
- sementeryo cementerio** **N** [se-men-tér-yo] cemetery
- semento cemento** **N** [se-mén-to] cement
- nagsemento, sinemento, sinementuhan** **V** cemented
- semestre** **N** [se-més-tre] semester
- \* **semilya semilla** **N** [se-míl-ya] semen, seed, germ, fry
- seminarista** **N** [semi-na-rís-ta] seminarian

<b>seminaryo seminario N</b> [se-mi-nár-yo]	greatest importance; essential
seminary	
<b>Semitiko semítico N, ADJ</b> [se-mí-tí-kó]	<b>sentro centro N</b> [sen-tro] center, middle
Semitic languages <b>EG</b> Arabic, Aramaic, Hebrew and certain ancient languages	<b>senturyon centurión N</b> [sen-tur-yón] centurion
<b>semyotika semiótica N</b> [sem-yó-ti-ká]	<b>senyal señal N</b> [sen-yál] sign, mark, symptom
semiology, semiotics, the study of symbols and signs <b>VAR semiotika</b>	<b>senyas señas N</b> [sen-yas] signal, sign
<b>senado N</b> [se-ná-do] senate <b>senador N</b> senator	<b>sinenyasan V</b> made a signal as in a gesture
<b>senadora N</b> female member of the senate	<b>senyor señor N</b> [sen-yór] sir, mister; address for an old rich man; master of the house
<b>sensasyon sensación N</b> [sen-sa-shón]	<b>senyora N</b> madam; address for an old rich woman <b>senyorita N</b> miss; address for a daughter of a rich couple <b>senyorito N</b> sir, mister; address for the son of a rich couple <b>PEJ</b>
sensation, physical feeling or perception of something	a person who doesn't want to work
<b>sensasyonal ADJ</b> sensational	<b>separasyon separación N</b> [se-pa-ra-shón]
<b>sensasyonalismo N</b> sensationalism	separation <b>separada/-do N</b> woman/man separated from her/his husband/wife
<b>sensibilidad N</b> [sen-si-bi-li-dád] sensibility; ability to appreciate and respond to complex emotional and aesthetic stimuli	<b>separatista N</b> [se-pa-ra-tis-ta] separatist
<b>sensilyo sencillo N</b> [sen-sil-yo] loose change	<b>sepilyo cepillo N</b> [se-píl-yo] toothbrush, a small brush
<b>sensitibilidad sensitividad N</b> [sen-si-ti-bi-dád]	<b>nagsepilyo, sinepilyuhan V</b> brushed one's teeth <b>sinepiliyo V</b> cleaned something with a small brush
sensitivity	
<b>sensitibo sensitivo N, ADJ</b> [sen-si-ti-bo]	<b>septiko séptico ADJ</b> [sep-ti-kó] septic, infected with bacteria; a drainage system, including a septic tank
a sensitive person, quick to recognize and respond to slight changes, signals or influences	<b>septyembre septiembre N</b> [sep-ty-em-bre]
<b>senso censo N</b> [sen-so] census <b>nagsenso,</b>	September
<b>sinenso V</b> conducted a census	<b>sepulkro sepulcro N</b> [se-púl-kro] sepulchre
<b>sensura censura N</b> [sen-su-ra] censor	<b>EG Santo Sepulkro</b> , referring to entombed Christ
<b>sensuwalidad sensualidad N</b> [sen-su-wa-li-dád]	<b>sepulturero N</b> [se-pul-tu-re-ro] grave digger
sensuality	* <b>sepya sephia N</b> [sep-ya] color similar to brown
<b>sentawro centaruro N</b> [sen-taw-ro] centaur	<b>seradura cerradura N</b> [se-ra-du-ra] lock
<b>sentenaryo centenario N</b> [sen-te-nar-yo]	<b>seramika cerámica N</b> [se-rá-mi-ká] ceramic made of clay and hardened by heat <b>VAR</b>
centennial <b>ALSO</b> one hundred years	
<b>sentensiya sentencia N</b> [sen-ten-sha]	<b>seramiko</b>
sentence, punishment for an offense of a defendant found guilty <b>nagsentensiya,</b>	<b>serapin serafín N</b> [se-ra-pín] seraphim, an angel of the highest order
<b>sinentensiyan V</b> sentenced, meted with punishment <b>sentensiyyada/-do N</b> a person who has been sentenced by a judge; convicted	<b>serbesa cerveza N</b> [ser-be-sa] beer
<b>sentido komun sentido común N</b> [sen-tí-do komún]	<b>serbidor servidor N</b> [ser-bi-dór] waiter, server
common sense	<b>serbidora N</b> waitress
<b>sentigrado centrígrado N</b> [sen-tí-gra-do]	<b>serbilyeta servilleta N</b> [ser-bil-ye-ta] napkin
centigrade	<b>serbisyo servicio N</b> [ser-bi-sho] service; military service <b>nagserbisyo, sinerbisyuhan</b>
<b>sentigramo centígramo N</b> [sen-tí-gra-mo]	V given or provided service <b>serbisyong</b>
centigram	<b>publiko N</b> public service <b>serbisyo sibil N</b> civil service
<b>sentimental ADJ</b> [sen-ti-men-tál]	* <b>serbisyo servicio N</b> [ser-bi-sho] a child's seat for potty training
sentimental, excessively prone to feelings of sadness or nostalgia	<b>seremonya ceremonia N</b> [se-re-mon-ya] ceremony
<b>sentimentalismo N</b> sentimentalism	<b>sereno ADJ</b> [se-re-no] calm, serene <b>N</b> night watchman <b>VAR sireno</b>
<b>sentimetro centímetro N</b> [sen-tí-me-tro]	<b>sermon sermon N</b> [ser-mon] sermon
centimeter	<b>nagsermon, sinermonan V</b> given a lecture, reprimanded
<b>sentimo céntimo N</b> [sén-tí-mó]	
centavo <b>ALSO</b> <b>sentimos</b>	
<b>sentimyento sentimiento N</b> [sen-tim-yen-to]	
sentiment, mixture of thought and feeling; grudge; sullen feeling	
<b>sentral central N</b> [sen-trál]	
central; of the	



**sero cero** **N** [se-ro] zero, none **nasero** **V** got zero, got nothing  
**sertipikasyon certificación** **N** [ser-ti-pi-ka-shón] certification **sertipiko** **N** certificate  
**serye serie** **N** [ser-ye] series, chain  
**seryoso serio** **N** [ser-yo-so] serious  
**sesenta** **N** [se-sen-ta] sixty **nagsesenta** **V** became sixty years old, pertaining to age of a person **VAR sisenta**  
**sesyon sesión** **N** [se-shón] session  
**nagsesyon** **V** held a session  
**setenta** **N** [se-ten-ta] seventy **nagsetenta** **V** became seventy, pertaining to age of a person **VAR sitenta**  
**setro cetro** **N** [set-ro] scepter  
\* **sibika cívico** **N** [sí-bi-ká] civics; activities or duties of people in relation to their town or city  
**sibiko** **ADJ** civic  
**sibil civil** **ADJ** [si-bíl] civil; courteous and polite  
**sibilyan** **N** civilian, a nonmilitary person  
**sibilasayon civilización** **N** [si-bí-li-sa-shón] an advanced stage of social development  
**sibilisado** **ADJ** civilized  
**sibuyas cebolla/s** **N** [si-bu-ya] onion, shallot  
**balat-sibuyas** **IDIOM** onion-skinned, meaning sensitive  
\* **sigarilyas cigarrilla/s** **N** [si-ga-ríl-ya] winged bean (*Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*)  
**sigarilyo cigarrillo** **N** [si-ga-ríl-yo] cigarette  
**nagsigarilyo, nanigarlyo, sinigarlyo** **V** smoked  
\* **sige sigue** **INTERJ** [si-ge] go on, go ahead, proceed, continue, goodbye **sumige** **V** went on, went ahead, proceeded, continued **EXP O sige** Okay then; Well, okay; All right  
**siglo** **N** [sig-lo] century, one hundred years  
**signatura** **N** [sig-na-tú-ra] signature **signatory** **N** signatory  
**signos signo/s** **N** [signos] omen, fatal sign  
\* **sigurado asegurado** **ADJ** [si-gu-ra-do] sure; for sure; safe; certain.  
\* **siguro seguro** **ADV** [si-gu-ro] perhaps  
**siklista ciclista** **N** [si-klis-ta] cyclist, bicycle rider  
**siklo ciclo** **N** [si-klo] cycle  
**sikolohiya psicología** **N** [si-ko-lo-hí-ya] psychology **sikolohiko** **ADJ** psychological  
**sikolohista** **N** psychologist **sikoterapiya** **N** psychotherapy  
**silaba sílaba** **N** [sí-la-bá] syllable **silabaryo** **N** syllabary **silabikasyon** **N** syllabication  
**silabiko** **ADJ** syllabic  
**silabo sílabo** **N** [sí-la-bó] syllabus  
**silbato** **N** whistle, the sound of a whistle or siren

**sumilbato** **V** whistled **sinilbatuhan** **V** was whistled at  
**silensiyo silencio** **N** [si-lén-sho] silence  
**silensiyyador** **N** muffler, silencer  
**silindro cilindro** **N** [si-lín-dro] cylinder, harmonica **nagsilindro** **V** played the harmonica  
\* **silinyador acelerador** **N** [si-lin-ya-dór] accelerator, gas pedal  
**silohismo silogismo** **N** [si-lo-hís-mo] syllogism **silohistikó ADJ** syllogistic played the xylophone  
**silweta silueta** **N** [sil-wé-ta] silhouette  
**silya silla** **N** [sil-ya] chair **silyeta** **N** small chair  
**silyeta** **N** small chair **silyon** **N** armchair **VAR siya** **N** saddle  
**simbiyosis simbiosis** **N** [sim-bi-yó-sis] symbiosis **simbiyotiko** **ADJ** symbiotic  
**simbolo símbolo** **N** [sim-bo-ló] symbol, emblem **nagsimbolo** **V** symbolized  
**simbolismo** **N** symbolism **simboliko** **ADJ** symbolic, emblematic  
**simboryo cimborio** **N** [sim-bór-yo] dome  
**simetriya simetría** **N** [si-me-tri-ya] symmetry  
**similaridad** **N** [si-mi-la-ri-dád] similarity  
**simpatika/-ko simpática/o** **ADJ** [sim-pa-tí-ka/-ko] charming female/male  
**simpatiya simpatía** **N** [sim-pa-tí-yá] sympathy; feelings of pity and sorrow for someone else's misfortune **sumimpatiya** **V** sympathized  
**simpatetiko** **ADJ** sympathetic  
**simple ROOT, N, ADJ** [sim-ple] simple  
**isinimple** **V** made simple **nagsimplipika**, **isinimplipika** **V** simplified **sumimple** **V** quietly slipped, done something **simplisidad** **N** simplicity **simplipikasyon** **N** simplification  
**simplistikó ADJ** simplistic  
**simponiya sinfonía** **N** [sim-po-ní-ya] symphony **VAR simponya**  
**simposium simposium** **N** [sim-po-shum] symposium **nagsimposium** **V** held a symposium  
**simulasyon simulación** **N** [si-mu-la-shón] simulation  
**sinagoga** **N** [si-na-go-ga] synagogue  
**sindikato sindicato** **N** [sin-di-ka-to] syndicate  
**sine cine** **N** [si-ne] motion picture, movie  
**nagsine** **V** watched a movie **sinehan** **N** moviehouse **sinematografiya** **N** cinematography **sinematografo** **ADJ** early motion picture projector **sinematografo** **N** cinematographer **sinematika** **ADJ** cinematic  
**sinekdoke sinécdoque** **N** [si-nék-do-ké] synecdoche  
**sinelas chinela/s** **N** [si-ne-las] slippers **VAR**

## **tsinelas**

**singko cinco N** [síng-ko] five  
 \* **sirwelas ciruela/s N** [sir-wé-las] Spanish plum (*Spondias ciruelas*)  
**siniko cínico N** [sí-ni-kó] cynic  
**sink zink N** [sink] zinc  
**sinseridad sinceridad N** [sin-se-ri-dád] sincerity **sinsiero ADJ** sincere  
 \* **sintas cinta N** [sin-tás] shoelace, shoestring  
**nagsintas, sintasan V** put on shoelace or shoestring  
**síntesis síntesis N** [sin-te-sís] synthesis  
**sintetiko sintético ADJ** [sin-té-tí-kó] synthetic  
**síntomas síntoma/s N** [sin-tó-mas] symptom  
**síntomatolohiya N** symptomatology  
**síntomatiko ADJ** symptomatic  
 \* **sintunado desentonado ADJ** [sin-tu-na-do] off key, out of tune, dissonant **nasintunado V** went off key  
 \* **sintura cintura N** [sin-tu-ra] waistline measurement  
**sinturon cinturón N** [sin-tu-rón] belt  
**nagsinturon, sininturunan V** belted, girded  
**sinturera N** belt loop  
**siplis sífilis N** [sí-pi-lis] syphilis **nagkasipilis V** had syphilis  
**siptres ciprés N** [sip-rés] cypress  
**sirena N** [si-re-na] foghorn, siren or its sound; mermaid  
**sireno sereno N** [si-re-no] watchman  
**sirká circa N** [sír-ka] circa  
**sirkito circuito N** [sír-ki-tó] circuit  
**sirkó circo N** [sír-ko] circus, acrobatics  
**sumirkó, nagsirkó V** tumbled, performed somersault **pagsirkó N** somersault **sirkera/-ro N** female/ male circus performer  
**sirkumbulusyon circunvolución N** [sir-kum-bu-lushón] circumvolution  
**sirkulo círculo N** [sir-ku-ló] circle **sirkular ADJ** circular **sirkulasyon N** circulation  
**sirkumperensiya N** circumference  
**sirkunsisyón circuncisión N** [sir-kun-sis-hón] circumcision ALSO **tuli**  
**sirkunstansiya circunstancia N** [sír-kun-stán-shá] circumstance **VAR sirkumstansiya**  
**siruhano cirujano N** [si-ru-ha-no] surgeon  
**siruhiya cirugía N** [si-ru-hí-ya] surgery **ALSO operasyon**  
 \* **sisanse cesante ROOT, V** [si-san-te] to fire, to dismiss from office **nasisante, sinisante V** was fired, dismissed **pagkasisante N** dismissal  
**sisma cisma N** [sís-ma] schism  
**sismatiko cismático ADJ** [sis-má-tí-kó] schismatic; one who takes part in schism

**sismolohiya sismología N** [sis-mo-lo-hi-ya] seismology **sismografo N** seismograph  
**sismometro N** seismometer **sismolohiko ADJ** seismological **sismiko ADJ** seismic  
**siste chiste N** [sis-té] jest, joke, wit **masiste ADJ** full of jest; witty  
**sistema N** [sis-te-ma] system **sistematiko ADJ** systematic  
**sisterna cisterna N** [sis-ter-na] cistern  
**sistole sístole N** [sis-to-le] systole  
**sitasyon citación N** [si-ta-shón] citation **EG** writing, law, violation  
**sitoplasma citoplasma N** [si-to-plas-ma] cytoplasm  
**sitron citrón N** [si-trón] citron (*Citrus medica*)  
**sitrus citrus N** [sí-trus] citrus **sitrato N** citrate  
**sitriko ADJ** citric **sitrina N** lemon oil  
**sitsaron chicharrón N** [sit-sa-rón] pork rind cracklings **sitsarong bulaklak N** cracklings made from the innards of a pig **VAR chicharon**  
**sitwasyon situación N** [sit-wa-shón] situation, condition, state of affairs  
**sityo sitio N** [sit-yo] site, district  
**siyanuro cianuro N** [si-ya-nu-ro] cyanide  
**siyempre siempre ADV** [shem-pre] always, of course, surely, naturally  
**siyen cien N** [shén] hundred **siyento N** one hundred **siyento uno N** one hundred one  
**siyena sienna N** [she-na] sienna  
**siyensiya ciencia N** [shen-sha] science  
**siyentipiko ADJ** scientific **siyentista N** scientist ALSO **aghām**  
**siyesta siesta N** [shes-ta] siesta **nagsiyesta V** took a nap  
**siyete siete N** [she-te] seven **siyete palabras N** seven last words of Christ **siyete pekados N** seven deadly sins  
**siyudad ciudad N** [shu-dád] city  
**sobenismo N** [so-be-nis-mo] chauvinism  
**soberaniya soberanía N** [so-be-ra-ni-ya] sovereignty **soberano N, ADJ** sovereign **VAR soberanya**  
**soborno N** [so-bor-no] bribe  
**sobra ADJ, ADV** [só-bra] excess, excessive, excessively **sumobra V** went beyond, went overboard  
**sobre N** [so-bre] envelope **sobrekama N** bedcover  
**sodomiya sodomía N** [so-do-mi-ya] sodomy  
**Sokratiko socrático ADJ** [sok-rá-tí-kó] Socratic  
**soldador N** [sol-da-dór] solderer **soldadura N** materials for soldering  
**solemne ADJ** [so-lem-ne] solemn **solemnidad**



- N** solemnity  
**solido sólido** **ADJ** [so-li-do] solid  
**solitaryo solitario** **N** [sol-li-tar-yo] solitaire  
**nagsolitaryo** **V** played solitaire  
\* **solo** **ADJ** [so-lo] single, alone, solitary  
**nagsolo, sinolo** **V** did something alone or solitary  
**soltisyoy** **soltsticio** **N** [sol-ti-sho] solstice  
\* **soltada** **N** [sol-ta-da] a round of cockfight  
**soltador** **N** the person managing a cockfight  
ALSO **sultada**  
**soltera-ro** **N** [sol-te-ra-/ro] old, unmarried woman/man  
**solusyon solución** **N** [so-lu-shón] solution  
**sombrero** **N** [som-bre-ro] hat **nagsombrero** **V** wore a hat  
**sona zona** **N** [so-na] zone; restriction and forcible searches done by state agents in a community **nagsona, sinona** **V** restricted and forcibly searched a community  
**sonambulismo** **N** [so-nam-bu-lísmo] somnambulism  
**soneto** **N** [so-ne-to] sonnet  
**sopa sofá** **N** [so-pál] sofa, couch  
**sopas sopas/s** **N** [so-pas] soup **nagsopas** **V** cooked or ate soup **ipinagsopas** **V** cooked soup for someone  
**sopismo sofismo** **N** [so-pis-mo] sophism, sophistry **sopista** **N** sophist  
**kopistikasyon sofisticación** **N** [so-pis-ti-káshón] sophistication  
**soprano** **N** [so-pra-no] soprano  
\* **sorbetes sorbete/s** **N** [sor-be-tes] ice cream  
**sorbetero** **N** ice cream vendor  
**soriso chorizo** **N** [so-ri-so] sausage **VAR**  
**tsoriso, choriso**  
**Sorsogon Sorsogón** **N** [sor-so-gón] a province in southern Luzon  
**sosa** **N** [so-sa] sodium carbonate, natural mineral and industrial chemical  
**sospetsa sospecha** **N** [sos-pe-cha] suspicion  
**sospetsosa/-so** **N** suspicious woman/ man  
ALSO **suspetsa**  
**sosyedad N sociedad** [só-she-dád] society  
**sosyal ADJ** social **sosyalisasyon** **N** socialization **sosyalismo** **N** socialism  
**sosyalista** **N** socialist **sosyolohiya** **N** sociology **sosyologo** **N** sociologist  
**sosyo socio** **N** [so-sho] partnership especially in business **sumosyo, nagsosyo** **V** entered into a partnership **pinasosyo** **V** allowed to enter into a partnership **kasosyo** **N** business partner  
**sotana** **N** [so-ta-na] frock, habit **VAR sutana**  
**subasta** **N** [su-bas-ta] auction **nagsubasta**,  
**sinubasta** **V** auctioned  
**subdibisyon subdivisión** **N** [sub-di-bi-shón] subdivision  
**subersiyon subversión** **N** [su-ber-shón] subversion **subersibo** **N, ADJ** subversive  
**subhetibismo subjetivismo** **N** [sub-he-ti-bismo] subjectivism **subhetibo** **ADJ** subjective  
**subhantibo subjuntivo** **N** [sub-hun-ti-bo] subjunctive  
**sublimasyon subjuntivo** **N** [sub-li-ma-shón] sublimation  
**submarino** **N** [sub-ma-ri-no] submarine  
**subordinado N, ADJ** [su-bor-di-nado] subordinate **subordinasyon** **N** subordination  
**subsidiaryo subsidiario** **N** [sub-si-jár-yo] subsidiary  
**subsidyo subsidio** **N** [sub-si-jo] subsidy  
**subteraneo subterráneo** **ADJ** [sub-te-ran-yo] subterranean  
**suhestiyon sugestión** **N** [su-hes-chón] suggestion  
\* **suheto sujetar** **ROOT, V** [su-he-to] discipline someone **nagsuheto, sinuheto** **V** disciplined  
**panunuheto** **N** disciplinary actions  
\* **sulda soldar** **ROOT, V** [sul-dá] to solder, to weld **nagsulda, sinulda** **V** soldered, welded  
**pagsulda** **N** soldering, welding  
**sultan sultán** **N** [sul-tán] sultan, Muslim ruler  
**sultana** **N** sultaneess; wife, mother, or daughter of a sultan **sultanato** **N** sultanate  
**suma** **N** [su-ma] sum, total **nagsuma, sinuma** **V** added, summed up ALSO **sumada**  
\* **sumarya sumario** **N** [su-mar-ya] accusation, charge, indictment  
**sumaryo sumario** **N** [su-mar-yo] summary, preliminary investigation  
**sundalo soldado** **N** [sun-da-lo] soldier  
**superlatibo superlativo** **ADJ** [su-per-la-ti-bo] superlative  
**superpisyal superficial** **ADJ** [su-per-pi-shál] superficial  
**superstisyon superstición** **N** [su-pers-ti-shón] superstition ALSO **pamahiin**  
**superyor superior** **N, ADJ** [su-per-yór] superior  
**superyora superiora** **N** [su-per-yo-ra] mother superior, prioress in a nunnery  
\* **suplada/-do sopiado** **ADJ** [sup-la-da/-do] snobbish; conceited female/male  
**suplemento** **N** [sup-le-men-to] supplement  
**supiente** **N** [sup-len-te] replacement  
**suplikasyon suplicación** **N** [sup-li-ka-shón] supplication  
**suporta soporte** **N** [su-pór-ta] support

<b>sumuporta, sinuportahan</b> <b>V</b> supported	vein
<b>tagasuporta</b> <b>N</b> supporter	<b>suwerterte suerte</b> <b>N</b> [su-wer-te] luck <b>sinuwerte</b>
<b>suposisyon suposición</b> <b>N</b> [su-po-si-shón]	<b>V</b> became lucky, prospered <b>masuwerte</b> <b>ADJ</b>
supposition	lucky, fortunate
<b>suppository suppositorio</b> <b>N</b> [su-po-si-tór-yo]	<b>Suwisa Suiza</b> <b>N, ADJ</b> [su-wí-sa] Swiss
suppository	<b>Suwiso</b> <b>N</b> a person from Switzerland
<b>suprahiyo sufragio</b> <b>N</b> [sup-rá-hi-yó] suffrage	<b>suwisisido suicida</b> <b>N</b> [su-wi-si-do] a person who tries to commit suicide <b>suwisisida</b> <b>ADJ</b> suicidal
<b>suprahista</b> <b>N</b> suffragist	
<b>suprema</b> <b>ADJ, FEM</b> [sup-re-ma] supreme; head of a religious cult in Mount Banahaw; highest	
<b>EG Korte Suprema</b> (Supreme Court)	
<b>supremo</b> <b>N, MASC</b> title used by Andres Bonifacio as head of the Katipunan during the 1896 Revolution against Spain	
<b>sur</b> <b>N</b> [sur] south	<b>T</b>
<b>surrealismo</b> <b>N</b> [sur-ya-lis-mo] surrealism ALSO <b>suryalismo</b>	
* <b>surtidto</b> <b>ADJ</b> [sur-ti-do] assorted	
<b>susesyon sucesión</b> <b>N</b> [su-se-shón] succession	
<b>suskribi suscribir</b> <b>V, ROOT</b> [sus-kri-bí] to subscribe	<b>tabako tabaco</b> <b>N</b> [ta-ba-ko] tobacco
<b>nagsuskribi, sumuskribi</b> <b>V</b>	<b>nagtabako, nanabako, tinabako</b> <b>V</b> smoked tobacco
subscribed <b>suskripsyon</b> <b>N</b> subscription	<b>pananabako</b> <b>N</b> smoking <b>tabakalera</b>
<b>suskritor</b> <b>N</b> subscriber	<b>N</b> tobacco dealer <b>tabakera-ro</b> female/male
<b>suspende suspender</b> <b>ROOT, V</b> [sus-pen-dé]	cigar maker <b>tabakeriya</b> <b>N</b> cigar or cigarette
suspend	factory or store <b>tabakuhan</b> <b>N</b> tobacco plantation
<b>nagsuspende, sinuspende</b> <b>V</b>	
suspended <b>suspensiyon</b> <b>N</b> suspension	<b>taberna</b> <b>N</b> [ta-ber-na] tavern, bar <b>tabernero</b> <b>N</b>
<b>suspendido</b> <b>ADJ</b> suspended <b>VAR suspinde</b>	tavern or bar owner
<b>sustansiya sustancia</b> <b>N</b> [sus-tan-shá]	<b>tabernakulo tabernáculo</b> <b>N</b> [ta-ber-ná-ku-ló]
substance, material, nutrient, food substance	tabernacle
<b>sustantibo sustantivo</b> <b>ADJ</b> [sus-tan-ti-bo]	<b>tabla</b> <b>N</b> [tab-lá] wood board, lumber <b>tablerya</b> <b>N</b>
substantive, having a firm basis in reality and therefore important	lumberyard <b>tablasuson</b> <b>N</b> plywood <b>tablero</b> <b>N</b>
<b>sostenido sostenido</b> <b>ADJ</b> [sus-te-ni-do]	chessboard or checker board
sustained	<b>tabla</b> <b>ADJ</b> [tab-lá] referring to a game or contest that ended in a draw or tie
<b>sustento</b> <b>N</b> [sus-ten-to] allowance	<b>tableta</b> <b>N</b> [tab-le-ta] tablet, pill <b>VAR tabletas</b>
<b>sumustento, nagsustento, sinustentuhan</b>	<b>tabliya tablilla</b> <b>N</b> [tab-li-ya] chocolate tablet from pure cacao <b>VAR tableya</b>
<b>V</b> gave regular financial support; was provided for	<b>tablon tablón</b> <b>N</b> [tab-lón] wide and thick cut lumber <b>ALSO troso</b>
<b>sustitusyon sustitución</b> <b>N</b> [sus-ti-tu-shón]	<b>tabulador</b> <b>N</b> [ta-bu-la-dór] tabulator
substitution	<b>tabulasyon</b> <b>N</b> tabulation
<b>util</b> <b>ADJ</b> [su-tíl] stubborn, disobedient	<b>itinaguyod</b> <b>V</b> supported
<b>kasutilan</b> <b>N</b> stubbornness, disobedience	<b>tahada tajada</b> <b>N</b> [ta-ha-da] slice <b>tahadera</b> <b>N</b> a cutting knife
<b>sutura</b> <b>N</b> [su-tu-ra] suture	<b>tahador</b> <b>N</b> a person who does the slicing
<b>suwabe suave</b> <b>ADJ</b> [su-wa-be] soft, smooth, gentle, mild	<b>tahado tajado</b> <b>ADJ</b> [ta-ha-do] sliced; cut, said of fish, meat, etc
<b>suwelas suela</b> <b>N</b> [su-we-las] sole of a footwear	<b>takigrafiya taquigrafía</b> <b>N</b> [ta-ki-gra-pi-ya]
<b>suweldo sueldo</b> <b>N</b> [su-wel-do] salary, wage, pay	stenography <b>VAR takigrapya</b>
<b>sumuweldo, nagsuweldo.</b>	<b>takilya taquilia</b> <b>N</b> [ta-kil-ya] ticket booth, ticket office
<b>sinuwelduhan</b> <b>V</b> paid, received a salary or wage	<b>takilyera-ro</b> <b>N</b> a female/male ticket seller at a ticket booth or window
<b>suwelo suelo</b> <b>N</b> [su-we-lo] floor	* <b>tako taco</b> <b>N</b> [ta-ko] billiard cue
<b>suwelto suelto</b> <b>ADJ</b> [su-wel-to] detached, free	<b>taksidermiya taxidermia</b> <b>N</b> [tak-si-der-miyá]
<b>suwero suero</b> <b>N</b> [su-we-ro] serum <b>ALSO</b> the intravenous therapy used to infuse liquid into a	taxidermy <b>taksidermist</b> <b>N</b> taxidermist



**tinalasan** **V** sharpened, became acute or keen  
**matalas** **ADJ** sharp, acute, keen  
\* **talas** **talas** **N** [ta-lás] scraping of the palm leaves from the rib using a blade  
**talento** **N** [ta-len-to] talent **ALSO** **talino, husay**  
**talko** **talco** **N** [tal-ko] talc, talcum powder **ALSO** **polbo, pulbos**  
**tambol** **tambor** **N** [tam-ból] drum, drum (instrument)  
**tambulero** **tamborero** **N** [tam-bu-lé-ro] drummer  
**tamarindo** **N** [ta-ma-rin-do] ripe tama  
**tangherina** **tangerina** **ADJ** [tang-he-ri-na] tangerine  
**tangke** **tanque** **N** [tang-ke] tank  
\* **tanto** **N** [tan-to] porcentaje  
\* **tanto** **V** [tan-to] to realize, to know  
\* **tapalodo** **tapa lodo** **N** [ta-pa-lo-do] fender; mudguard  
\* **tapeta** **N** [ta-pe-ta] taffeta, silk or nylon  
\* **tapis** **tapiz** **N** [ta-pis] a piece of cloth tied around the waist  
**tapiseriya** **tapicería** **N** [ta-pí-se-rí-ya] tapestry  
**tapiser** **N** tapestry maker  
**tapon** **tapón** **N** [ta-pón] cork, plug, stopper  
**tapyoka** **tapioca** **N** [tap-yo-ka] tapioca  
\* **tarheta** **tarjeta** **N** [tar-hé-ta] calling card  
**taripa** **tarifa** **N** [ta-ri-pa] tariff  
**tarima** **N** [ta-ri-pa] movable platform  
**tartaro** **tártaro** **N** [tár-ta-ró] cream of tartar, tartar  
**tarugo** **N** [ta-ru-go] linch-pin, wooden peg or a crossbar for fastening a window, door, or gate  
**SLANG** large penis  
**tasa** **taza** **ROOT, N, V** [ta-sa] cup; assess, evaluate **nagtasa, tinasa, natasa** **V** assessed, evaluated **tasasyon** **N** assessment, evaluation  
**tasador** **N** assessor, evaluator  
**teatro** **N** [te-a-tro] theater  
**tehido** **tejido** **N** [te-hi-do] weaving, textile, fabric, woven **tehedor** **N** weaver  
**teismo** **teísmo** **N** [te-ís-mo] theism **teista** **N** theist  
**teklado** **teclado** **N** [tek-la-do] keyboard  
**teknika** **técnica** **N** [téknika] technic **teknikal** **ADJ** technical **teknikalidad** **N** technicality **teknisan** **N** technician **ALSO** **teknik**  
**teknikolor** **tecnicolor** **N, ADJ** [ték-ni-kó-lor] technicolor  
**teknolohiya** **tecnología** **N** [tek-no-lo-hiya] technology **teknolohiko** **ADJ** technological  
**teksto** **texto** **N** [teks-to] text  
**tela** **N** [te-la] cloth  
**telebisyon** **televisión** **N** [te-le-bi-shón]

television  
**telegrama** **N** [te-le-gra-ma] telegram  
**telegrapiya** **telegrafía** **N** [te-le-gra-pi-ya] telegraphy **telegrafo** **N** telegraph  
**telegrapista** **N** telegraphist  
**telekomunikasyon** **telecomunicación** **N** [té-le-ko-muni-ka-shón] telecommunication  
**telenobela** **telenovela** **N** [te-le-no-bé-la] soap opera  
**telepatiya** **telepatía** **N** [te-le-pa-ti-ya] telepathy  
**telefono** **teléfono** **N** [te-lé-po-nó] telephone  
**teleponista** **N** telephonist  
**teleskopyo** **telescopio** **N** [te-les-kop-yo] telescope  
**telon** **telón** **N** [te-lón] curtain, hanging screen on stage for sceneries  
**tema** **N** [te-ma] theme  
**temperatura** **N** [tem-pe-ra-tú-ra] temperature  
**templo** **N** [tem-pló] temple  
**temprano** **ADJ** [tem-pra-no] early, on time  
**tensiyon** **tensión** **N** [ten-shón] tension  
**tentakulo** **tentáculo** **N** [ten-tá-ku-ló] tentacle  
**tentasyon** **tentación** **N** [ten-ta-shón] temptation  
**tenyente** **teniente** **N** [ten-yen-te] lieutenant  
**tenyente del baryo** **N** barrio captain  
**teokrasya** **teocracia** **N** [te-o-kra-sha] theocracy  
**teologo** **teólogo** **N** [te-ó-lo-gó] theologian  
**teolohiya** **teología** **N** [te-ó-lo-gí-ya] theology  
**teorema** **N** [te-o-re-ma] theorem  
**teorya** **teoría** **N** [te-yor-ya] theory **teoriko** **N** theorist **teoritiko** **ADJ** theoretical  
**teosopiya** **teosofía** **N** [te-ó-so-pí-ya] theosophy  
**terakota** **terracota** **N** [te-ra-ko-ta] terra cotta  
**terapiya** **terapia** **N** [te-ra-pi-ya] therapy  
**terapeutika** **ADJ** therapeutic  
**terasa** **terraza** **N** [te-ra-sa] terrace, veranda  
**territoryo** **territorio** **N** [té-ri-tór-yo] territory  
**termino** **érmino** **N** [té-ri-mi-nó] term  
**termometro** **termómetro** **N** [ter-mo-met-ro] thermometer  
**termos** **termo/s** **N** [ter-mos] thermos, vacuum bottle  
\* **terno** **N** [ter-no] suit; a woman's native costume with butterfly sleeves; formal attire; a set of clothes  
**terorismo** **terrorismo** **N** [te-ro-ris-mo] terrorism  
**tersera** **tercera** **ADJ** [ter-se-ra] third, third shift in a vehicle's gear **tersero** **N, MASC**  
**tersiyaryo** **terciario** **ADJ** [ter-shar-yo] tertiary  
**tesis** **N** [te-sis] thesis  
**tesoreriya** **tesorería** **N** [te-so-re-ri-ya] treasury

<b>tesorera/-ro</b> <b>N</b> female/male treasurer	Saints' Day
<b>testamento</b> <b>N</b> [tes-ta-men-to] testament	<b>tokador tocador</b> <b>N</b> [to-ka-dór] ladies' dressing table with mirror
<b>testigo</b> <b>N</b> [tes-ti-go] witness	<b>tokayo tocayo</b> <b>N</b> [to-ka-yo] namesake; a person who has the same name as another <b>VAR</b> <b>tukayo</b>
<b>testimonyo testimonio</b> <b>N</b> [tes-ti-mon-yo]	<b>ALSO</b> <b>katokayo</b>
testimony	* <b>tolda toldo</b> <b>N</b> [tol-da] tent, canvas (cloth)
<b>testura textura</b> <b>N</b> [tes-tu-ra] texture	<b>toleransiya tolerancia</b> <b>N</b> [to-le-ran-sha]
<b>tetano tétno</b> <b>N</b> [té-ta-nó] tetanus	tolerance
* <b>tetilya tetilla</b> <b>N</b> [te-tíl-ya] nipple of a feeding bottle	* <b>toma tomar</b> <b>N</b> [to-ma] drinking sesion
<b>tigre</b> <b>N</b> [ti-gre] tiger	<b>tomador</b> <b>N</b> drinker (of alcohol)
<b>tilapya tilapia</b> <b>N</b> [ti-láp-ya] tilapia, a common name of nearly a hundred species of cichlid fish	<b>tonelada</b> <b>N</b> [to-ne-la-da] ton <b>tonelahe</b> <b>N</b>
<b>timon timón</b> <b>N</b> [ti-món] rudder, helm, steering wheel	tonnage
<b>timonel</b> <b>N</b> helmsman <b>VAR</b> <b>timonero</b>	<b>toniko tónico</b> <b>N</b> [tó-ni-kó] tonic
<b>tinidor</b> <b>N</b> [ti-ni-dór] fork <b>VAR</b> <b>tenedor</b>	<b>tono</b> <b>N</b> [to-no] tone
* <b>tino</b> <b>N, ADJ</b> [ti-nô] sound mind, full of common sense, intelligence, reasonableness, moral integrity, good sense of judgement	<b>topografiya topografía</b> <b>N</b> [to-po-gra-pi-ya]
<b>katinuan</b> <b>N</b> sanity, sensibleness, reasonableness	topography <b>topografo</b> <b>N</b> topographer
<b>matino</b> <b>ADJ</b> sane, sensible	<b>tore torre</b> <b>N</b> [to-re] tower
<b>tinta</b> <b>N</b> [tin-ta] ink	<b>torneo</b> <b>N</b> [tor-ne-yo] tournament
<b>tinte</b> <b>N</b> [tin-te] tint	<b>torniliyo tornillo</b> <b>N</b> [tor-níl-yo] screw
<b>tintura</b> <b>N</b> [tin-tú-ra] tincture	<b>torno</b> <b>N</b> [tor-no] lathe machine <b>nagtorno</b> ,
<b>tipiko típico</b> <b>ADJ</b> [tí-pi-kó] typical <b>ALSO</b> <b>tipikal</b>	<b>tinorno</b> <b>V</b> put something in the lathe machine
<b>tipo</b> <b>N</b> [ti-po] type, kind, style	<b>toro</b> <b>N</b> [to-ro] bull <b>huwego-detoro</b> <b>N</b> bullfight
<b>tipografiya tipografía</b> <b>N</b> [ti-p-gra-pi-ya]	<b>torero</b> <b>N</b> matador, bullfighter <b>orete</b> <b>N</b> young bull, neutered bull <b>SLANG</b> bewildered, confused
typography	<b>torpe</b> <b>ADJ</b> [tor-pe] dull, stupid
<b>tipus tifus</b> <b>N</b> [ti-pus] typhus	<b>torta</b> <b>N</b> [tórt-a] omelet
* <b>tira</b> <b>N</b> [ti-rá] leftover, residual	<b>tosino tocino</b> <b>N</b> [to-si-no] sweetened cured pork
* <b>tirador</b> <b>N</b> [ti-ra-dór] slingshot <b>COLLOQ</b> user, assassin	<b>tosta tostar</b> <b>ROOT, V</b> [tos-tá] toast <b>nagtosta</b> ,
<b>tiranía tiranía</b> <b>N</b> [ti-ra-ni-ya] tyranny <b>tiraniko</b> <b>ADJ</b> tyrannical <b>tirano</b> <b>N</b> tyrant	<b>tinosta</b> <b>V</b> toasted <b>tostado</b> <b>ADJ</b> toasted
<b>tirante</b> <b>N</b> [ti-ran-te] suspender for trousers, rein, bra strap	<b>tostador</b> <b>N</b> toaster
* <b>tita-/to</b> <b>N</b> [ti-ta-/to] aunt/uncle	<b>total</b> <b>N</b> [tó-tal] total <b>totalidad</b> <b>N</b> totality
<b>titaniko titánico</b> <b>ADJ</b> [ti-tá-ni-kó] titanic	<b>totalitaryanismo</b> <b>N</b> totalitarianism
<b>titulo título</b> <b>N</b> [tí-tu-ló] title, degree <b>titulado</b> <b>ADJ</b> titled, professional	<b>totalitaryo</b> <b>N</b> totalitarian
<b>tiya/-yo tía/o</b> <b>N</b> [ti-ya/-yo] aunt/uncle	<b>trabajo trabajo</b> <b>ROOT, N, V</b> [tra-ba-ho] work, job, occupation <b>nagtrabajo</b> <b>V</b> worked
<b>tiyempo tiempo</b> <b>ROOT, N, V</b> [ti-yem-po]	<b>trinabaho</b> <b>V</b> worked on something
timing, cadence, rhythm, tempo; have the chance to do something; take the time to do something; caught in the act <b>nagkatiyempo</b> <b>V</b> had the chance to do something <b>tiniyempuhan</b> <b>V</b> took time to do something <b>natiyempuhan</b> <b>V</b> caught in the act	<b>trabajador</b> <b>N</b> worker <b>matrabaho</b> <b>ADJ</b> laborious
<b>todo</b> <b>ADJ</b> [to-do] all; including everyone; do something to the fullest as in volume; in gambling, betting all one's money in a single game <b>tinodo</b> <b>V</b> included all, did something to the fullest	<b>tradisyon tradición</b> <b>N</b> [tra-di-shón] tradition
<b>Todos Los Santos</b> <b>N</b> [to-dos los santos] All	<b>tradisyonal</b> <b>N</b> traditional <b>tradisyonalismo</b> <b>N</b> traditionalism <b>tradisyonalista</b> <b>N</b> traditionalist <b>tradisyonista</b> <b>N</b> traditionist <b>tradisyonal na politiko/trapo</b> old school politician usually associated with corruption
	<b>trahedy trahe</b> <b>N</b> [tra-he] suits of clothes; suit <b>trahedya tragedia</b> <b>N</b> [tra-hed-ya] tragedy
	<b>trahiko</b> <b>N</b> tragic <b>trahikomiko</b> <b>ADJ</b> tragicomic
	<b>traidor</b> <b>N</b> [tra-i-dór] traitor
	<b>traktora tractor</b> <b>N</b> [trak-to-ra] tractor
	<b>trambiya travnia</b> <b>N</b> [tram-bi-ya] streetcar



**trampolina trampolín** **N** [tram-po-li-na] trampoline  
**trangka** **N** **tranca** [trang-ká] crossbar  
\* **trangkaso** **trancazo** **N** [trang-ka-so] flu, influenza  
**transaksiyon transacción** **N** [tran-sak-shón] transaction  
**transmutasyon transmutación** **N** [trans-mu-tashón] transmutation  
**transperensiya transferencia** **N** [trans-pe-reñshá] transference  
**transpigurasyon transfiguración** **N** [trans-pi-gu-rashón] transfiguration  
**transformasyon transformación** **N** [trans-por-mashón] transformation  
**transportasyon transportación** **N** [trans-por-tashón] transportation  
**transposisiyon transposición** **N** [trans-po-si-shón] transposition  
**transpusyon transfusión** **N** [trans-pu-shón] transfusion  
**trapikante traficante** **N** [tra-pi-kan-te] smuggler, trafficker  
**trapiko tráfico** **N** [trá-pi-kó] traffic **VAR** **trapik**  
**trapo** **N** [tra-po] cleaning rug **SLANG** traditional politician  
**trato** **ROOT, N** [tra-to] treatment or regard for someone **tirrato** **V** treated **pagtrato** **V** treatment **tratado** **N** treaty  
**trawma trauma** **N** [traw-ma] trauma  
**trawmatiko ADJ** traumatic  
\* **trepilya tripilla** **N** [tre-pil-ya] cleaned intestines of pig or cow  
**trese trece ADJ** [tre-se] thirteen  
**tribulasyon tribulación** **N** [tri-bu-la-shón] tribulation  
**tributo** **N** [tri-bu-tó] tribute, tax paid to the government during the Spanish period  
**trigo** **N** [tí-go] wheat  
**trigonometriya trigonometría** **N** [trí-go-no-me-triya] trigonometry  
**trilohiya trilogy** **N** [tri-lo-hi-ya] trilogy  
**trilyadora trilladora** **N** [tril-ya-do-ra] threshing machine  
**triplikado triplicado** **N** [trip-li-ka-do] triplicate  
**tripulante** **N** [tri-pu-lan-te] crew  
**triyanggulo triángulo** **N** [tri-yáng-gu-ló] triangle  
**trobador** **N** [tro-ba-dór] troubadour  
**trono** **N** [tro-no] throne  
**tropa** **N** [tro-pa] troop  
**tropeo trofeo** **N** [tro-pe-yo] trophy  
**tropiko trópico** **N** [tró-pi-kó] tropic **tropikal** **ADJ** tropical

**trumpeta trompeta** **N** [trum-pe-ta] trumpet  
**tsaleko chaleco** **N** [cha-le-ko] vest  
**tsampurado champurrado** **N** [cham-pu-ra-do] chocolate-flavored porridge **VAR** **tsamporado**  
**tsapa chapa** **N** [chá-pa] badge, nameplate  
**tsaperon chaperón** **N** [chá-pe-rón] chaperon  
**tsasis** **N chasis** [chá-sis] chassis  
**tseke cheque** **N** [che-ke] check  
**tsinelas chinela/s** **N** [chi-ne-las] slippers **VAR** **sinelas**  
**tsikititing chiquitín** **N** [chi-ki-ting] little, small; tiny; small kids  
**tsiminea chimenea** **N** [chi-me-ne-a] chimney  
**Tsina China** **N** [chi-na] China  
**tsayote chayote** **N** [tsa-yo-te] chayote  
**tsokolate chocolate** **N, ADJ** [cho-ko-la-te] chocolate, brown  
**tsoriso chorizo** **N** [cho-ri-so] Chinese sausage or *chorizo de bilbao*, pork meat sausage  
**tsubasko chubasco** **N** [chu-bas-ko] squall; tempest; strong and sudden wind with rain  
\* **tsupa chupar** **N** [chu-pâ] blowjob  
\* **tsupador chupador** **N** [chu-pa-dór] someone who gives a blowjob  
\* **tsupon chupón** **N** [chu-pón] nipple of a bottle  
**tuberkulosis tuberculosis** **N** [tu-ber-ku-ló-sis] tuberculosis  
**tubo** **N** [tu-bo] pipe **tuberiya** **N** pipeline **tubero** **N** plumber  
\* **tubo** **N** [tu-bó] sugarcane  
\* **tumba tumbar** **ROOT** [tum-ba] fallen down; tipped over **itumba** **V** to knock something down  
**matumba** **V** to fall down  
\* **tupada** **N** [tu-pá-da] illegal cockfight  
**turismo** **N** [tu-ris-mo] tourism **turista** **N** tourist  
**Turka/-ko turca/o** **N** [tur-ka/-ko] female/ male Turk  
**turno** **N** [tur-no] turn, shift  
\* **turon turrón** **N** [tu-rón] banana of the *saba* variety wrapped in *lumpiya* wrapper rolled in brown sugar and deep fried

## U

**ubas uva/s** **N** [u-bas] grape  
**ultimo último** **ADJ** [ul-ti-mo] very last **ADV** even **EG ultimong kapatid niya** even his/her sibling  
\* **umento aumento** **N** [u-mén-to] a one-time financial reward or an increase in salary  
**inumentuhan** **V** was given a financial reward or had an increase in salary  
\* **umpisa empezar** **N** [um-pi-sá] start  
**nagumpisa** **V** started **inumpisahan** **V** was

started **pag-uumpisa** **N** act of starting  
**unano** **enano** **N** [u-na-no] midget  
**universidad** **universidad** **N** [u-ni-ber-si-dád] university  
**universalismo** **universalismo** **N** [u-ni-ber-sa-lismo] universalism  
**uniberso** **universo** **N** [u-ni-bér-so] universe  
**uniorme** **uniforme** **N** [u-ni-por-me] uniform  
**nakauniporme** **ADJ** in uniform **naguniporme** **ADJ** in uniform **naguniporme** **V** wore a uniform  
**unyon** **unión** **N** [un-yón] union, association; consolidation **ALSO pagkakaisa** unity  
**uranyo** **uranio** **N** [u-ran-yo] uranium  
**urbanidad** **N** [ur-ba-ni-dád] urbanity, civility, good manners  
**usura** **N** [u-su-ra] usury  
**usurero/a** **N** [u-su-re-ro] usury person

## V

**velosidad** **velocidad** **N** [ve-lo-si-dád] velocity  
**venerable** **N** [ve-ne-ra-ble] venerable  
**vulnerable** **N** [vul-ne-ra-ble] vulnerable

## Y

**yarda** **N** [yar-da] yard, a measure of length equivalent to three feet  
**yelo** **hielo** **ROOT, N** [ye-lo] ice **nagyelo** **V** became frozen  
\* **yema** **N** [ye-ma] egg yolk; a kind of dessert made of egg yolks, condensed milk, butter and peanuts  
**yerba** **herba** **N** [yer-ba] herb  
**yerba buwena** **herba buena** **N** [yer-ba bwe-na] mint, peppermint

## Z

**zero** **cero** **N** [se-ro] zero  
**zoolohiya** **zoología** **N** [zo-o-lo-hi-ya] zoology



## Bibliography

- Almario S., V. (2001). *UP Diksiyonaryong Filipino*. University of the Philippines.
- Barrios, J., Pambid Domingo, N., Baquiran, R. (2017). *Concise Tagalog Dicctionary. Tagalog-English, English-Tagalog*. Tuttle Publishing.
- Cuadrado Muñiz, A. (1972). *Hispanismos en el Tagalo*. Oficina de Educación Iberoamericana.
- English, L. J. (1996). *Tagalog-English Dictionary*. National Book Store.
- López, C. (1965). The Spanish Overlay in Tagalog. *Lingua: An International Review of General Linguistics*, (14), 467-504.
- López, L. (2017). *Lenguas en contacto: Influencias léxicas del español en el tagalo, el chabacano, el chamorro y el cebuano*. University of Waikato.
- Perdon, R. (2005). *Pocket Tagalog Dictionary: Tagalog-English, English Tagalog*. Tuttle Publishing.
- Tagalog.com. *Tagalog English Dictionary*. (n.d.). <https://www.tagalog.com/dictionary/>
- Villa Panganiban, J. (1961). *Spanish loan-words in the Tagalog language*. Manila: Bureau of Printing.

Spanish is the language by which the Philippines as a nation was unified. It was the official language for four centuries and was claimed by the heroes and fathers of the country as the common language of the Filipinos. In addition, it left a legacy of thousands of words adopted by the native languages all over the Philippines. However, today, Spanish is almost absent from Philippine society and most Filipinos are unaware that many of the words they use on a daily basis are Spanish words.

This book first takes a tour of the history of Spanish language in the Philippines, explaining how it was established peacefully and slowly, how it was eliminated during the American occupation, and how Filipino politicians refused to bring it back. After, it includes a method in which basic level Spanish grammar rules are explained accompanied by sentences made up mainly of Filipino words borrowed from Spanish. Finally, it includes an exclusive dictionary of words with Spanish origin, many of which may surprise Filipino learners.

By emphasizing the use of Spanish-Filipino words, this book makes it easier for Filipinos to understand Spanish grammar while showing how close the Spanish language is to the languages and culture of the Philippines.

**Héctor de Córdoba** has a Bachelor in East Asian Studies at Universitat Oberta de Catalunya and a Master in Teaching Spanish as a Second language at Universidad Católica de Murcia. He works as a migration officer in the Spanish public service specializing in Asian citizens and as a freelance teacher of Spanish.

**Caren Jan Arsenio** has a Bachelor in Elementary Education at West Visayas State University and a Master of Science in Teaching at De La Salle University. She has worked as a teacher for fifteen years in primary education at local and international schools in the Philippines and abroad.